VAISĀLĪ EXCAVATIONS

1958–1962

By
B. P. Sinha, M. A., Ph. D. (Lond.)
Director of Archaeology & Museums, Bihar and Head of the Department of Ancient Indian History & Archaeology, Patna University

and

Sita Ram Roy, M. A., Ph. D. (Pat.)
Exploration and Excavation officer, Directorate of Archaeology and Museums, Bihar, Patna.

DIRECTORATE OF ARCHAEOLOGY AND MUSEUMS, BIHAR, PATNA
1969
Published by
The Directorate of Archaeology and Museums,
Government of Bihar, Patna, India.

Printed by
Kameshwar Prasad,
KALIKA PRESS,
Bihar, Patna-4,
INDIA.

Price: Rs. 60.00
FRONTISPICE

Buddha-relic-casket
PREFACE

Vaiśālī is one of the most ancient and famous sites in India. It has been identified with the modern village of Basadī and its neighbourings in the district of Muzaffarpur in the State of Bihar. Due to its association with Buddha, Mahāvira and Lichhavvis and also, later on, with imperial Guptas Vaiśālī has, from the very beginning of Indian Archaeology, attracted the attention of archaeologists. Cunningham, Begler, Bloch, Spooner and Sri Krishna Deva conducted excavations at various sites at Vaiśālī with very rewarding results. However, the site, being so extensive, needed still more extensive and intensive explorations and excavations. The State Government of Bihar, therefore, decided for the excavation of this site through the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute which was established by the Government for the promotion of researches in Indian History with particular reference to the History of Bihar. The K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute had also to carry out archaeological excavations and explorations till March, 1962. As a result of the establishment of the State Directorate of Archaeology and Museums in Bihar, the Archaeological Section of the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute was transferred to the Directorate in March, 1962. The Vaiśālī excavations were carried on from 1958 to 1962. It started under the able leadership of Dr. A. S. Altekar, who was the founder-Director of the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute. After his unfortunate death Dr. K. K. Datta, as the Director of the Institute, and Professor S. H. Askari, who succeeded Dr. K. K. Datta in this office as Honorary Joint Director, also took keen interest in the work. The Field Officer-in-charge of the excavations was Dr. Sita Ram Roy, the then Research Fellow in the Archaeological Section of the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute and now Exploration and Excavation Officer in the Directorate of Archaeology and Museums, Bihar. More than the spade work has been done by him in the excavations and also in the preparation and publication of the report. In the actual excavations Dr. B. S. Verma, Exploration and Excavation Officer, Shri Lala Aditya Narain, Conservation Officer, Dr. B. P. Sinha, Head of the Department of Ancient Indian History and Archaeology, Patna University, Dr. Basudeva Upadhyay and Dr. M. M. Singh, Readers, Department of Ancient Indian History & Archaeology, Patna University, Shri Sheo Shankar Kumar (who died prematurely) and Shri S. N. Sharma, Research Fellows, K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute, and students and ex-students of the Department of Ancient Indian History and Culture, Patna University, namely, Shri Nigmanand Kumar, (lost his life in Muzaffarpur firing on the 10th December, 1967), Shri Chandra Manleshwar Nandan Sahay, Shri Sarjog Prasad Singh, Shri P. C. Roy, Dr. J. C. Sikdar and others rendered valuable service. All of them deserve our grateful thanks. Shri S.K. Kaviraj, Shri Edward Sampson, Shri Lala Suresh Narain, Shri Lalashman Prasad Singh, Shri Rajendra Prasad Singh, Shri Raghubhath Prasad Verma and Shri Narayan Chandra Ghosh deserve appreciation and thanks for preparing the drawings of the sections, plans and potteries, contour map and photographs. Shri Lalashman Prasad Singh also helped in proof-reading. We are beholden to Dr. Qeyamuddin
Ahmad, Reader, Department of History, Patna University, for deciphering a coin of Alaud-din Khalji, to Shri Md. Yahya, Photographer-cum. Scribe, K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute, Patna, for deciphering the Urdu inscription on a token, to Dr. P. L. Gupta, Curator, Patna Museum, for making valuable suggestions on the Chapter on coins, and to Shri Deomani Prasad for taking great pains in typing the press copy within a very short period. Thanks are also due to the office staff of the K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute and the State Directorate of Archaeology and Museums for variously co-operating in the publication of the report.

The Kalika Press also deserves thanks for taking up the printing of the work at a short notice and finishing it with its right earnest.

B. P. Sinha
and
S. B. Roy.
Transliteration of the Devanāgarī alphabet, used in this work, into the Roman characters.

| अ  | आ  | इ  | ई  | उ  | ऊ  | ए  | ऐ  | ओ  | औ  | अं  | अः  | क  | ख  | ग  | घ  | ङ  | च  | छ  | ज  | झ  | ञ  | ट  |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| a   | a   | i   | i   | u   | u   | e   | e   | o   | o   | am  | ah  | ka  | kha  | ga  | gha  | ha  | cha  | chha  | ja  | jha  | na  | ta  |
|     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |     |
# CONTENTS

**Preface**

**CHAPTER I**

A glance at ancient Vaishali .......................... 1-2
Earlier Excavations .................................................. 2
Objectives of the present excavations ................. 2-5
Summary of the results ............................................. 5-7
Chronology and cultural divisions .................... 7-8

**CHAPTER II**

Stratigraphy And Cuttings ................................. 9-39

- (A) Cuttings near the Kharanaık tank area .......................... 9-16
- (B) Cuttings in the Buddha stupa area ......................... 16-23
- (C) Cuttings at the Garh area .................................. 23-33
- (D) Cuttings at the Bhimsen-kā-Palika ......................... 33-35
- (E) Cuttings at the Chakrāmdīs area ......................... 35-36
- (F) Cuttings at the Baniyā area ................................ 36-37
- (G) Cuttings at the Lalpurā area ................................ 38
- (H) Cuttings at the Virpur area ................................ 38-39

**CHAPTER III**

Pottery ................................................................. 40-109

- Introductory .................................................. 40-42
- Period I Black-and-red ware, red ware ................. 43
- Period II Painted Grey Ware, N. B. P. Ware, black ware, buff ware, grey ware, red ware .......................... 43-67
- Period III Black ware, grey ware, red ware, stone ware .......................... 67-101
- Period IV Red ware ........................................ 101-107
- Period V Red ware, Muslim glazed ware ............... 107-109

**CHAPTER IV**

Seals, Sealing And Tokens ................................ 110-131

**CHAPTER V**

Coins ................................................................. 132-152

- Silver punch-marked coins ................................ 134
- Alloy punch-marked coin .................................. 134
- Silver-coated copper punch-marked coin ............... 135
- Copper punch-marked coins ................................ 135-136
- Copper cast coins ........................................ 137-148
- Copper Kuśaṇa coins ......................................... 149-151
- Muslim & post Muslim coins .............................. 151-152

**CHAPTER VI**

Terracotta Figurines ........................................ 153-171

- Human figurines ........................................ 153-162
- Naigamesa figurines ....................................... 162-163
- Animal figurines ........................................ 163-169
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter VII</th>
<th>Beads, Pendants, Earlobes And Bangles</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Beads</td>
<td>172–194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Pendants</td>
<td>190–191</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Earlobes</td>
<td>191–192</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bangles</td>
<td>192–194</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter VIII</th>
<th>Miscellaneous Objects</th>
<th>Pages</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gold objects</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Silver objects</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Copper antimony rods</td>
<td>195–197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Miscellaneous copper objects</td>
<td>197–199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Iron objects</td>
<td>199–200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bone objects</td>
<td>200–201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stone objects</td>
<td>201–202</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Terracotta objects</td>
<td>202–204</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Discs, dice, nūpura</td>
<td>204–206</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**LIST OF PLATES**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Plate</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>Partial view of the surrounding wall of Abhiṣeka Puṣkarinā.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II</td>
<td>General view of the Buddha stūpa showing four enlargements.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>III</td>
<td>Section across the Buddha-relic-stūpa showing the breach with casket.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV</td>
<td>Concrete floor showing post-holes.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>Ring wells of the pre-tank period (Kharāmuṇa area).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>General view of the Buddha-stūpa area before excavation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>Section across the Buddha-stūpa area.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII A</td>
<td>Buddha-relic-casket.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII B</td>
<td>Buddha-relic-casket with its contents displayed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>Defences in all the three phases.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>Section showing the massive rampart.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XI</td>
<td>Plan-view of military barracks after excavation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII</td>
<td>Section showing the two miniature earthen pots with gold and silver objects and stone beads.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII</td>
<td>Net-work of structures belonging to three different periods.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV</td>
<td>Plan of net-work of structures showing the evidence of a drain.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV</td>
<td>General view of the northern mound of Bhīṃsen-kā-Pallā before excavation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI</td>
<td>General view of the southern mound of Bhīṃsen-kā-Pallā before excavation.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Plate XVII Section showing relic materials in the northern mound of Bhim-sen-
ka-Pallā.
XVIII Close view of above relic materials.
XIX Section facing south (VSC II).
XX Section of the shrine area (VSC III).
XXI Section showing three cultural periods (VSC III).
XXII Plan view of the shrine area after excavation.
XXIII General view of a suspected mud stūpa.
XXIV View of a section in Lalpurā area (VSC V).
XXV General view of Marpasaumā under operation.
XXVI View of a section of Vālpūr area (VSV II).
XXVII Painted Grey Ware.
XXVIII Muslim glazed ware.
XXIX-XXXIV Seals, sealings and tokens.
XXXV-XXXIX Coins.
XL-LXI Terracotta and other figurines.
LXII-LXXA Beads.
LXXB-LXXI Pendants.
LXXII Earlobes.
LXXIII-LXXXV Bangles.
LXXV Gold objects.
LXXVI Terracotta (bull.
LXXVII Bone objects.
LXXVIII Gold objects.
LXXVIIIIA Gold necklace.
LXXVIIIIB Silver objects.
LXXIX-LXXX Copper antimony rods.
LXXXI-LXXXII Copper miscellaneous objects.
LXXXII Copper bowls.
LXXXIV Copper miscellaneous objects and a terracotta pendant.
LXXXV Copper and iron bells.
LXXXVI-LXXXVII Iron implements.
LXXXVIII Bone objects.
LXXXIX Antlers.
XC Stone weights.
XCII Stone pestles.
XCII Terracotta balls.
XCIII Terracotta wheels.
XCIV Terracotta skin-rubbers.
XCV Terracotta dabbers etc.
XCVI Terracotta and bone discs.
XCVII Dice etc.
LIST OF FIGURES

Fig. 1. Contour map of Vaishali.

2. Section showing the courses of bricks of the surrounding wall of Abhiseka Puśkaraṇī.

3. Plan of a portion of the surrounding wall of Abhiseka Puśkaraṇī.


5. Site-plan of the Kharaun tank area.

6. Section across the Buddha-relic-stūpa.


8. Section across a mound to the south of the Garh.

9. Section across the structural complex (Garh area).

10. Section across the defences (Garh area).

11. Plan of military barracks (Garh area).

12. Plan of the structural complex (Garh area).

13. Section across the northern mound of Bhim-sen-ka-Pallā (VSB I).

14. Section of VSC II.

15. Section of the shrine area (VSC III).

16. Plan of the shrine area (VSC III).

17. Section across the suspected mud stūpa.

18. Section of VSC V (Lalpurā area).

19. Section of VSV II (Virpur habitational area).

20-49. Pottery.

50-57. Beads.

58. Copper bowls.
VAISALI & ITS ADJOININGS
1958-62

Scale of Metres

Scale of Feet

Fig. 1. Contour map. See page 2 etal.
CHAPTER I

A GLANCE AT ANCIENT VAISHALI

The cultural and historical importance of Vaishali (25° 58’ 20” North Latitude and 85° 11’ 30” East Longitude) cannot be exaggerated. It is situated in ancient Videha; the spread of the Vedic culture is referred to in the story of Videha Mathavaya narrated in the Satapatha Brāhmaṇa. According to the Puranic tradition, the antiquity of the ancient dynasty of Vaishali goes back to the time of Father-Manu; one of his descendants Sumati was ruling at Vaishali when Śrī Rāmachandra visited the place enroute to Mithilā for his marriage. Later on this dynasty was replaced by a republic, which became a serious rival of Magadha during the 6th and the 5th centuries B.C. The republic was subdued by king Ajātasatru of Magadha in the 1st quarter of the 5th century B.C., but it maintained its identity and it figures as a Sangha (i.e., republic) in the Āraṇāstrā of Kauṭilya. The Mauryas must have incorporated it within their empire, but it probably reasserted its independence in c. 200 B.C. In c. 80 B.C. Vaishali like Magadha was probably conquered by the Kuśāṇas. In A.D. 200 evidence of a Śaka ruler is suggested by two seals of Mahādevi Prabhudamaṇi found there by Spooner in 1913-14. The seals do not give the name of the husband of the great queen Prabhudamaṇi, but states that she was the daughter of Mahākṣatrapa Rudrasimha and sister of Mahākṣatrapa Rudrasena. The Lichchhavis, however, soon got the upper hand and founded a flourishing kingdom in A.D. 250, which in the time of Chandragupta I contributed to the rise of the Gupta empire. In the Gupta period Vaishali was the headquarters of a provincial administration and a large number of sealings were found in the excavations of Rāja Viśāla Kā Garh, which throw considerable light on the contemporary religious, social and economic conditions. The city’s fortunes declined in the 7th century and its so called fort was practically deserted at the time of the visit of Huen Tsang. Some Buddhist and Hindu temples were built during the Pāla period outside the fort area, but the history of the city is shrouded in mystery.

VAISHALI AND THE SPOTS OF OPERATION

Scholars have identified the ancient city of Vaishali only with the modern village of Basādh (in the district of Muzaffarpur, Bihar), about eighteen miles to the north of Hajipur. But taking the archaeological remains of Basādh and other neighbouring villages into consideration, one can easily infer that the area of the ancient city of Vaishali was not confined only to Basādh; rather it covered a vast area comprising Basādh and its environs. We have, therefore, taken Vaishali in the latter sense of the term, and our operation spread over a considerable area of this ancient city. Our diggings were concentrated in the villages of Basādh, Baniyā, Chakrāmadā Lasippa, Koha and Vīrpir. In Basādh our trenches were laid out on the Rāja Viśāla Kā Garh (hereafter Garh area), the sites of Lichchhavi Buddha relic-stūpa on the corporeal relics of Buddha himself (hereafter Buddha stūpa), Kharauṇa tank and one more habitational site fall

---

1 Satapatha Brāhmaṇa, 14-11. 10-18.
2 Vālimkiya Rāmāyaṇa, Bālakanda.
3 Shamasāstra, K. A.
4 ASI (1913-14).
5 ASI (1903-4).
7 General Cunningham, Ancient Geography of India, p. 443; N. L. Dey, The Geographical Dictionary of Ancient and Medieval India, p. 17.
within the boundary of Chakrāmdās: two trenches were dug on an old dīha comparatively higher than the surrounding area in the village of Lalpurā; near the Aśokan pillar at Kohūā two earthen mounds known as Bhimaśena Kā Pālla, were operated; the sites near the Chaturmukha Mahādeva temple and two more to its west are situated within the limits of Banīyā; and the village of Virpur with its outskirt touches our two sites—one, known as Marpasaunā mound, at the north-western corner of the Virpur chaur (low and waterlogging area) and the other at its south-western corner. All these sites are scattered beyond the radius of four-to-five miles.

EARLIER EXCAVATIONS.

Some excavation work was done at Vaiśāli first by Cunningham and then by Beglar in the vicinity of the Aśokan pillar when apparently a wall of monastery was discovered which Cunningham thought to be Kuṭāgāra-vihāra. No scientific report of these excavations is available. Regular excavations were started at Vaiśāli in A.D. 1903-4 by Bloch on the Rājā Vaiśāli Kā Garh and were later on continued by Spooner in years 1913-14. The same area was excavated again by Shri Krishna Deva, Superintendent of the Archaeological Survey of India, in 1950.

OBJECTIVES OF THE PRESENT EXCAVATIONS.

We started our excavations in 1958 presumably with the object of throwing light on the pre-Mauryan history. The earliest Lichchhāvī history is connected with the Abhiśeke puśkarinī (coronation tank) in which none but a Lichchhāvī rāja could bathe. The republic was also known to have built a stupā over the relics of the Buddha; this stupā like the stupās built by the Mañas, the Moriyas, the Sākyas etc., had not yet been discovered. It was decided to concentrate our excavations on these two objectives in the beginning of 1958.

The tentative identification of the Abhiśeke puśkarinī was not easy to make; for there are more than twenty tanks in the vicinity of Vaiśāli and the name of none of them can be shown to be identified with or derived from Abhiśeke puśkarinī. According to the Āṭṭhakathā, a commentary on the Bhaddasāla Jātaka (no. 463)11, as none but a Lichchhāvī rāja could bathe in the tank, it was heavily guarded both from inside and outside to prevent an unauthorised person from using its water. The statement in the commentary that the tank was covered by an iron net to prevent even birds from defiling its sacred water may be exaggerated, unless we assume that the tank was only a big well. But it appeared probable that the Abhiśeke puśkarinī should have been a tank surrounded by a protective wall. Prima facie, it should be also the neatest tank in the vicinity.

Kharauñā Pokhār, about a mile to the north-west of Rājā Vaiśāli Kā Garh, and its bank about 192' high from mean sea-level (Fig. 1), seemed to satisfy all the above requirements. It is the neatest and one of the biggest tanks in the vicinity of Vaiśāli, being 1440' long and 666'

8 We get a brief description of these operations and their results in Cunningham, A. S. R., vol. I and XVI.
9 ASI (1903-4).
10 ibid. (1913-4).
11 The report of the Vaiśāli Excavations of 1950 prepared by Shri Krishna Deva and Vijayakanta Misra, was published by the Vaiśāli Sangh, Vaiśāli (Bihar) in 1961 under the title 'Vaiśāli Excavations: 1950'.
12 The commentary giving this story would go back to about 5th century A.D., although the Jātaka itself would be much earlier.
OBJECTIVES OF THE PRESENT EXCAVATIONS

broad. It is a regular rectangle in size and is still regarded as the most important and sacred in the locality. At the time of the excavations, there were no remains of wall by the side of the tank; but its north-eastern corner was full of bricks and brick-bats in April 1950, when the late Dr. A. S. Altekar had visited Vaisalī to preside over its annual mahotsava. Bloch has also described the banks of this tank as full of brick-bats. Reliable information was received after local enquiry that the remnants of a wall were recently discovered in the north-east corner of the tank when earth was being dug for a road on its embankment. It, therefore, appeared fairly probable that the traces of a wall surrounding the tank all round might be met with; if proper excavations were carried out, and it could then be decided whether it was the famous Abhiseka-puskariṇī.

Philologically it was not easy to postulate that Kharaunī pokhar was derived from Abhiseka-puskariṇī. The expected change in name should have been Oeskh-pokhra or sekh-pokhra. It is, however, possible to suggest that Abhiseka puskariṇī, being most important tank and that puskariṇī through ukkharini eventually became Kharaunī or Kharaunī, the present name of the tank.

All things considered, it was felt that the excavations around Kharaunī Pokhar might lead to important results, and it was decided to make it the venue of one of our excavation sites.

Our next objective was to discover the stūpa built by the Lichchhavis over the relics of the Buddha. There was no local tradition existing about its spot and we relied only upon the clue supplied by the Chinese pilgrim Huen Tsang. His account about the location of the stūpa of Kaniskka at Peshawar was proved to be correct and therefore, his statement about the location of the Lichchhavī stūpa at Vaisalī, it was felt, might not be wrong. Buddhism was still a living religion at the time of the visit of the Chinese pilgrim and the monks of the place, on whom Yuan Chwang must have depended for his account, must have inherited a correct knowledge from a long tradition at least about the relic-stūpa, which must have been the highest object of reverence ever since its erection and renovations.

The relevant extract from the account of the pilgrim is as follows:

"The royal precincts (Rājā Viśāla Ka Garh) are about 4 or 5 li round. There are a few people living in it. "North-west of the royal city (precincts), 3 or 6 li, is a sangharāma with a few disciples. They study the teaching of the Little Vehicle, according to the Sammatiya School". "By the side of it is a stūpa. It was here the Tathāgata delivered the Vimalakirti sūtra and the son of a householder Ratnakara, and others offered parasols (to Buddha)". "To the east of this is a stūpa. It was here that Sāriputta and others obtained perfect exemption". To the south-east of this last spot is a stūpa; this was built by a king of Vaisalī. After the nirvāṇa of the Buddha, a former king of this country obtained a portion of the relics of his body, and to honour them as highly as possible, raised (this building)".

"The records of India state: In this stūpa was at first a quantity of relics equal to both (ten pecks). Asoka rājā, opening it, took away nine-tenths of the whole, leaving only one-tenth

---

13 The height of the present embankment varies from eight feet to twelve feet above the water-level of February.
14 The author got this information from Dr. Altekar himself.
15 ASI (1908-9).
16 Such is actually the case.
17 In the 6th century A. D. Buddhist monks probably did not know that in the 5th century B.C. Vaisalī had republic. The erection of a stūpa by the state of Vaisalī is, therefore, attributed not to its republican government but to its king.
18 S. Beal, op. cit.
behind. Afterwards there was a king of the country who wished again to open the stūpa, but at the moment when he began to do so, the earth trembled, and he dared not proceed to open (the stūpa).

After studying and analysing the whole account of Vaiśālī by Hiuen Tsang, it became clear that the pilgrim had described the various monuments and places at Vaiśālī with Sammatiya vihāra as the central place where he was residing. He usually mentions a place 4 to 5 li to the north, or north-west of this place, and then describes four or five monuments in its close vicinity. He must have done the same in connection with the Lichchhavī relic stūpa, though Hiuen Tsang does not state how far to the east of Sammatiya vihāra was situated the stūpa of Sāriputta and its south-east was the relic stūpa, it was concluded that both these should be within the close vicinity of the Sammatiya vihāra.

Since Sammatiya vihāra is stated to be 3 or 6 li to the north-west of the royal city (i.e., Rājā Viśāla Kā Garh), it could be located somewhere at the northern limit of the present village of Baniyā in the vicinity of the Ruksoinī tank. Revenue maps of the earlier period showed a Garh to the south-east of Ruksoinī tank, bigger than even Rājā Viśāla Kā Garh. Only a small portion of it was surviving, 15° in diameter and 14° in height from the surrounding ground level and 18° in height from the mean sea-level. It was mid-way between the palace-city (Rājā Viśāla Kā Garh) and Sammatiya vihāra (vicinity of the Ruksoinī tank), to the north-west of the former and the south-east of the latter. It was felt that this small mound might be a portion of the relic stūpa of the Lichchhavī and decided to excavate it with the hope of discovering the Lichchhavī stūpa.

During the excavation season of 1958-59 our operations were concentrated on the Garh area, about 200' high from the mean sea-level, with a view to ascertaining the character of the defences. To know the time-scale and culture-scale of the site was also one of our objectives. The earlier excavations of Bloch and Spooner were silent upon our problems. The operations of Deva and Mishra, no doubt, threw some light on them, but since their reports saw the light not before 1961, we did not derive any benefit from them.

In the third season (1959-60) our excavations were started at three different sites, viz., Garh area, Chakramādās and Bhīmsen Kā-Pallā with different objectives. Excavations were continued at the Garh area in order to confirm the previous year's results. Since the Chakramādās village, about 188' high from mean sea-level did not show much artificial height of its level, excavation was undertaken to know if its earliest stratum could be reached, and if it could supply any evidence of the Painted Grey Ware culture or so. Besides, we were curious to locate the Sammatiyā vihāra, where Hiuen Tsang once stayed in course of his journey to Vaiśālī. This site would have helped us to confirm, without any doubt, the genuineness of the Buddha stūpa. The two earthen mounds, locally known as Bhīmsen Kā Pallā, about 204' high from the mean sea-level were excavated for the purpose of determining the nature of the mounds in relation to our Buddha mud-stūpa. If our excavations revealed that these mounds were also relic mud-stūpas, this might throw some light upon the early stūpa architecture of Vaiśālī.

19 ibid.
20 This Garh is now mostly levelled with the surrounding ground and brought under cultivation.
21 ASI (1903-4).
22 ASI (1913-4).
24 Hiuen Tsang has given the actual distance and direction of Sammatiya vihāra, Vimalakīrti stūpa and Buddha relic stūpa from the royal precincts (Rājā Viśāla Kā Garh); S. Beal, op. cit.
Fig. 2. Section showing the courses of bricks of the surrounding wall of Abhiṣeka Puṣkāraṇī. See page 5.
SUMMARY OF THE RESULTS

The fourth season's (1960-61) excavations were carried out at two new sites, one in Baniyā and the other in Lalpurā, respectively 180' and 188' high from the mean sea-level. Our objectives were to establish stratigraphic relations, if any, between the Painted Grey Ware (discovered during the second season) and the black and red ware (found in the third season). The Baniyā area was, specially, tackled for locating the site of the Sammātiya vihāra which could not be traced out in the preceding year due to lack of time.

During the last season (1961-62), we continued our operations at Baniyā to confirm the previous year's results. Two different new spots respectively on the north-western and south-western corners of the Virpur chaurl were taken up for excavations with a view to locating the birth-place of Mahāvīra, the twenty-fourth or the last tirthaṅkara of the Jainas. There is a tradition that the village of Virpur was named after the last Jaina tirthaṅkara. Naturally we expected from the site at least some antiquities associated with this Great Teacher of the Jainas. The north-western spot was an earthen mound, locally called as Marpasaunā, about 188' high from the mean sea-level, while the south-western one was a levelled ground, about 184' high from the mean sea-level.

SUMMARY OF THE RESULTS

Our excavations established that no wall existed at the top of the embankment of the Kharauñā tank, but its slope had one, 3' wide (Pl. I & Fig. 3), very near the present-day water-level during the month of March. The foundation of this wall, with one or two brick-courses, was exposed up to a length of 72' in the south, and it, with seven to thirteen courses was brought to view over a stretch of 96' in the north-east corner (Fig. 2). The uniform size of the bricks (15" x 9" x 2") throughout the structure suggested that the wall was built in one operation. Two feet below the foundation-level of the wall near the centre of the southern embankment was found a concrete platform which hence being anterior to the wall. The antiquities in the intervening deposit in and the strata underlying the spoil-earth of the tank deposited on its embankment included cast coins and terracotta figurines stylistically belonging to the Śunga age which were indicative of the date of the wall.

The excavation over the small mound to the north-east of the Kharauñā tank revealed that the mound must probably represented the ruins of the stūpa which was built by the Lichchhavis over their share of the relics of the Buddha immediately after his death. The stūpa, at its very outset built of layers of piled-up mud, attained brick enlargements four times after its initial construction (Pl. II). The original stūpa, a small mud structure, was built over a deposit containing the Northern Black Polished Ware. The sherds of the same ware were also picked up in numbers from the core of the stūpa as well as from the strata between the stūpa and its first enlargement. The first enlargement was made of substantial burnt bricks, each measuring 15" x 9" x 2". The debris outside the enlargement contained the Mauryan polished Chunar sandstone. On the western side was seen a breach, subsequently filled up with earth. The second enlargement was relatively flimsy, made entirely of re-used bricks and brick-bats, along with a few mud-bricks. The third enlargement was also made of re-used burnt bricks and brick-bats increasing the diameter of the stūpa to 40 ft (Fig. 4). The fourth and the last enlargement was mainly in the nature of buttressing the preceding one. The operation yielded from a breach, 2' wide, in its southern sector a soapstone casket (Pl. III) the contents of which included ash-y earth, a small conch, two small glass beads, a little piece of gold-leaf and a copper punch-marked coin. The excavations revealed that the original stūpa had been built in the beginning of the 5th century B.C., its first enlargement was ascribable to the Mauryan time, and the third and the fourth belonged to the 1st century B.C. and 1st century A.D. respectively.

The excavations at the Garh area revealed three phases of defences. The first phase exposed the defence wall, about 20' wide, made of burnt bricks, belonging to the Śunga period.
In phase II defences consisted of a massive rampart, 21' to 68' wide and 13' high, made of earth, the digging of which left a moat around the Garth. The rampart belonged to a period between 1st century B.C. and A.D. 100. The defence wall of the third phase with 9' width was constructed of bricks along with brick-built military barracks. It was ascribable to the late Kusana and early Gupta age. Kusana coins, spear-and arrow-heads and other iron implements were the worth-while antiquities from the area of the barracks.

Our diggings within the fort exposed a network of structures belonging to three different periods, viz., Sunga, Kusana and Gupta. The structure of the Sunga age was represented by a single structure of bricks measuring 19' x 10' x 3'. Besides, in the pre-Sunga level was found a single one-brick wall. The bricks measured 11' to 1' 1" broad and 3' 1" thick, the length being unknown. The Kusana period had extensive brick buildings, associated with the sprinkler and deep bowl types of pottery. The Gupta period structure, though made of broken bricks, had rooms of varying dimensions. The building represented by the Gupta period structures had possibly roof of tiles.

A remarkable discovery at the site was of a few pieces of the Painted Grey Ware both from the N.B.P. Ware level and from the mud-rampart. Mention may be made of gold objects found in a small pot, near which was another pot containing silver amulets and one hundred and twenty-one beads of semi-precious stones. A fragmentary gold necklace was also found in the mud-filling. All these were met with in the Kusana level. Other antiquities included stone weights and beads of terracotta and semi-precious stones and terracotta seals, sealings and tokens from different levels of the site.

Both the earthen mounds, locally known as Bhimsen-Ka-Pallä, were proved to be mud stūpas. One of the mounds yielded a few copper utensils along with a black-and-red ware dish and a red ware bowl. One of the copper pots contained corporeal relics, presumably of a Buddhist saint. No sherds of the Northern Black Polished Ware were met with, but the pottery associated with it was found both in the core of the stūpas and below them. The stūpas belonged to the pre-Christian eras.

In the habitation area of Chakrāmdas, two occupational periods were revealed just below a badly disturbed deposit. Of the two the first represented the deposit below the level associated with the Northern Black Polished Ware. It yielded sherds of dish, bowl, basin, lipped bowl and tlegrounds in course of black-and-red and red wares. The second period of the site, represented by the Northern Black Polished Ware, also unearthed grey and red wares along with a few bone-pins.

Excavation at Baniya revealed three occupational periods, of which the earliest represented the culture associated with the Northern Black Polished ware. In the middle one were found deep bowls and sprinklers of red ware and terracotta human figurines, a few of which wore the typical Kusana turban (Pl. XLV, Nos. 4 & 8). The upper level of the Period exposed a quadrilateral shrine, each side in between 13' and 14' long and 3' 8" wide, having a projected opening in the south. The associated antiquities suggested that the shrine belonged to the Gupta age. Immediately to the north-east of the shrine were the ruins of a small platform-like brick structure measuring 6' x 6' 10", and it appeared that both structures formed the parts of a bigger complex. The structures were sealed probably by a flood-deposit. From the overlying humus, however, were unearthed a few sherds of the Muslim glazed ware pointing to a contemporary occupation in the neighbourhood.

Another trench in the same area revealed a single period occupation down to the subsoil water-level, being represented by the Northern Black Polished Ware, suggesting the deserted character of the spot since the disappearance of the N.B.P. Ware. Antiquities from excav-
In phase II defences consisted of a massive rampart, 21' to 68' wide and 13' high, made of earth, the digging of which left a moat around the Garh. The rampart belonged to a period between 1st century B.C. and A.D. 100. The defence wall of the third phase with 9' width was constructed of bricks along with brick-built military barracks. It was ascribable to the late Kusana and early Gupta age. Kusana coins, spear-and arrow-heads and other iron implements were the worth-while antiquities from the area of the barracks.

Our digging within the fort exposed a network of structures belonging to three different periods, viz., Sunga, Kusana and Gupta. The structure of the Sunga age was represented by a single structure made of bricks measuring 19" x 10½" x 3". Besides, in the pre-Sunga level was found a single one-brick wall. The bricks measured 11" to 1½" broad and 3½" thick, the length being unknown. The Kusana period had extensive brick buildings, associated with the sprinkler and deep bowl types of pottery. The Gupta period structure, though made of broken bricks, had rooms of varying dimensions. The building represented by the Gupta period structures had possibly roof of tiles.

A remarkable discovery at the site was of a few pieces of the Painted Grey Ware both from the N.B.P. Ware level and from the mud-rampart. Mention may be made of gold objects found in a small pot, near which was another pot containing silver amulets and one hundred and twenty-one beads of semi-precious stones. A fragmentary gold necklace was also found in the mud-filling. All these were met with in the Kusana level. Other antiquities included stone weights, and beads of terracotta and semi-precious stones and terracotta seals, sealings and tokens found from different levels of the site.

Both the earthen mounds, locally known as Bhtmsen-Ka-Pallā, were proved to be mud stupas. One of the mounds yielded a few copper utensils along with a black-and-red ware dish and a red ware bowl. One of the copper pots contained corporeal relics, presumably of a Buddhist saint. No sherds of the Northern Black Polished Ware were met with, but the pottery associated with it was found both in the core of the stupas and below them. The stupas belonged to the pre-Christian eras.

In the habitational area of Chakradās, two occupational periods were revealed just below a badly disturbed deposit. Of the two the first represented the deposit below the level associated with the Northern Black Polished Ware. It yielded sherds of dish, bowl, basin, lipped bowl and troughs in course of black-and-red and red wares. The second period of the site, represented by the Northern Black Polished Ware, also unearthed grey and red wares along with a few bone-pins.

Excavation at Baniyā revealed three occupational periods, of which the earliest represented the culture associated with the Northern Black Polished ware. In the middle one were found deep bowls and sprinklers of red ware and terracotta human figurines, a few of which wore the typical Kuśāna turban. (Pl. XLV, Nos. 4 & 8). The upper level of the Period exposed a quadrilateral shrine, each side in between 13' and 14' long and 3' 8" wide, having a projected opening in the south. The associated antiquities suggested that the shrine belonged to the Gupta age. Immediately to the north-east of the shrine were the ruins of a small platform-like brick structure measuring 6' x 6' 10", and it appeared that both structures formed the parts of a bigger complex. The structures were sealed probably by a flood-deposit. From the overlying humus, however, were unearthed a few sherds of the Muslim glazed ware pointing to a contemporary occupation in the neighbourhood.

Another trench in the same area revealed a single period occupation down to the subsoil water-level, being represented by the Northern Black Polished Ware, suggesting the deserted character of the spot since the disappearance of the N.B.P. Ware. Antiquities from excavations...
Fig. 3. Plan of a portion of the surrounding wall of Abhisheka Pitha. See pages 5, 6.
tions at Baniya included terracotta objects, beads of semi-precious stones, antimony rods of copper, iron objects, cast and punch-marked coins.

In the same area one of the trenches near the Chaturmukha-Mahādeva temple, an earthen heap, resembling a mound, was exposed to a depth of 5 feet, the radius at the base being 27 feet. The deposit below the mound contained the N. B. P. Ware, and its associated red and grey wares, terracotta figurines, stone beads, weights, ear-lobes etc. In another trench in the area were found a few sherds of the black-and-red ware in association with the sherds of the N. B. P. Ware and a pot of grey ware with signs of painting in black, apparently washed by water.

Excavations at the highest point in the locality of Lalpur yielded the Northern Black Polished Ware and associated terracotta figurines right from the top to the water-level—a depth of about 10 feet, indicating that the site was deserted long before the Christian era.

Excavation at Virpur revealed three cultural periods in a deposit of about 7 feet. The first period was characterised by red, black and grey wares of medium fabric, the latter represented by dishes and bowls. Other associated finds included terracotta nāga figurines, beads, variously of terracotta carnelian and steatite, and a solitary tanged arrow-head of bone. In the second period the Northern Black Polished Ware, along with its associated red and grey wares, made its appearance. Associated with these were other objects like typical terracotta human and animal figurines, beads, moulds, ear-lobes and fragments of iron daggers. From the uppermost period were unearthed sprinklers along with other forms in red ware and bowls including the lipped variety and other vases in grey ware. Other noteworthy finds comprised terracotta human and animal figurines, beads, toy cart-wheels and glass bangles.

The operation on the mound, locally known as Marpausāna, revealed that the site belonged to the late phase of the second period, in terms of virpur sequence, as indicated by the occurrence, though in lesser frequency, of the N. B. P. Ware. Amongst the finds of the site may be mentioned beads of terracotta, stone weights and ear-ornaments.

CHRONOLOGY AND CULTURAL DIVISIONS

Since our excavations were confined to a vast area, the deposits of different cultures were not encountered in every site due to the reasons discussed in our treatise on cuttings and stratigraphy. But the deposits of all sites, taken together, have been studied here in a chronological sequence, being broadly divided into five different periods on the bases of datable antiquities discovered from each of the cultural horizons of our excavations.

The dating of the Northern Black Polished Ware is taken into considerations in deciding the upper-most limit of Period I and the lowest and the upper-most jurisdiction of Period II. The discovery of the punch-marked coins also helped us, to a great extent, in arriving at this conclusion. Besides the palaeographical evidence, revealed by the inscriptions on the seals and sealings discovered from the Mauryan level, and the terracotta figurines, obviously ascribable to the Mauryan times, also helped in fixing the upper-most limit of Period II. Keeping these points in view we have placed Period II in between 600 and 200 B. C. Naturally the deposits below the lowest limit of the N. B. P. Ware have been attributed to pre 600 B. C.; they form the horizon of Period I. This Period was characterised by the occurrence of the coarse black-and-red ware and grey and fragile pale-red wares. The discovery of the Painted Grey Ware, in association with the N. B. P. Ware at one place and with the

---

35 The generally accepted dating of the N. B. P. Ware, i. e. 600—200 B. C., has been taken into consideration.
36 The Painted Grey Ware has been assigned to C. 1100—800 B. C.: Ancient India, 10 and 11, p. 23.
rampart material at the other—both on the Garh area, suggests that the Ware was redeposited from the lower level in course of the making of the plinth of the Garh higher and of the erection of the mud-rampart. It further suggests that the regular deposit, associated with the Painted Grey Ware, would have fallen in Period I, had it, at all, been reached.

The deposits beginning with the disappearance of the Northern Black Polished Ware and till the occurrence of the antiquities belonging to the Kušāṇa age have been put into the third cultural division, i.e., Period III. The seals and sealings belonging to the Śunga period supply the palaeographical evidence of the lowest limit of the Period; this evidence is further supported by the occurrence of the copper cast coins and confirmed by the appearance of the Śunga terracotta figurines the time of which has been established on the basis of the dates of their counterparts discovered from other early historical sites of northern India. The discovery of the Kuśāṇa coins along with a sealing bearing the script of the first or early second century A.D. from the upper level of the Period helped us to postulate the date of the top level of Period III. The presence of the sherds of the grey ware dish and sprinklers on both red and grey wares throughout suggests all deposits to be grouped into one cultural Period. Taking all these facts together one may assign Period III to c. 200 B.C. to A.D. 200.

The dating of Period IV is almost dependent on the palaeographical evidence. Numerous terracotta seals, sealings and tokens bearing legends in the Gupta Brāhmi script were unearthed from the deposits assigned to this Period. Unfortunately we did not come across any of the Gupta coins in our excavations at any of the sites of Vaiśālī. Terracotta figurines, discovered from the strata of this Period, were quite akin in characteristics to those unearthed from the Gupta levels of other north Indian sites. The occurrence of the terracotta seals, sealings etc. and figurines, attributable to the Gupta times, started not from the bottom of the Period IV but from a little higher point and continued up to its upper-most extent, the lowest limit of the Period may be assigned to A. D. 200 and its topmost datum to A. D. 600.

The beginning of the last or Period V was marked by the disappearance of the antiquities belonging to the Gupta period. The topmost layer at a few sites was associated with the objects ascribable to pre-Mughal times and can also be assigned to this Period. Of the finds yielded by the deposits of Period V, the pre Mughal glazed ware and a glass fragmentary piece with a fragmentary inscription in the Pāla script can, with definiteness, be attributed to a part of the chronological horizon of the Period. Anyway this Period is dated to A. D. post-600.

In indicating the Period No. against any of the antiquities in the present work the broad divisions of cultural deposits have been followed, and not those in terms of the sequence of a particular site.
CHAPTER II

STRATIGRAPHY AND CUTTINGS

(A) CUTTINGS NEAR THE KHARAOONA TANK AREA

The main object of excavations in the area was to discover the surrounding wall of the Kharaoona tank and traces of any building outside it which might have been connected with the tank. The available information showed that the wall was not on the plateau of the embankment, but on the slope of the banks. We, therefore, excavated a number of trenches on the slope of its banks for this purpose, viz., VSK IIIA, IIIB, IIIC, IID, IIIE, IIIE², IIIE³, and IIIE⁴ on the northern bank, IVE¹, IVB, IVBTT¹, IVBTT² on the southern bank and IVF at the south-eastern corner. In order to find out whether there was any building connected with the tank-wall, we laid out a number of trenches on its embankment, viz., VSK IIIIF at the north-western corner, VSK IIIB, BI and C on the northern embankment. VSK IVG was dug at the southern extremity of the south embankment in order to get an idea of the stratigraphy at a place away from the tank-filling. With the same object we dug two trenches, VSK IIIA and A¹, in the vicinity of the Museum building away from the northern embankment (Fig. 5).

Stratigraphy: In trenches VSK IIIB and BI we got relatively more satisfactory results. The trench IIIB (21' x 15') was laid out 110 feet to the east of the modern Siva temple on the northern bank, as a Kidara copper coin was stated to have been found at the place. The cutting VSK IIIB revealed an index of the stratigraphy of the tank area.

As was to be expected, the first layer consisted of the filling of the tank extending in thickness from 5' 2" to 5' 7" in IIIB and from 4' 5" to 4' 8" in IIIB¹.

In the filling of IIIB, we found considerable N. B. P. Ware and black ware sherds and a piece of polished Chunar sandstone (3' 9" below the surface), showing that the filling was done, and the tank was excavated or enlarged in the Sunga period. It was obvious that this layer had to be dated between C. 200 and 125 B.C.. Below the dump of filling we came across a deposit with only grey and coarse red wares but met with no sherds of the N. B. P. Ware.

In trench IIIB, the regular layer below the filling whose thickness varied from 6" to 9" consisted of a concrete floor, which had been robbed at one patch and was, therefore, irregular in shape. It extended beyond the trench to the south. The concrete consisted of rammed 1

¹ To trace the wall to the east of the tank, we had taken two trial trenches, VSK VA and B, but we discovered no traces of the wall in them. Later on it turned out that the eastern wall was running further west of these trenches and was under the present water sheet. When the wall was discovered on the southern, eastern and northern sides, we did some scraping on the western bank, which showed that the wall did exist there but had been completely robbed off. So no regular trenches were laid out on the western bank.
² The land was under cultivation for a long time. This was the reason why we did not come across a regular layer of the post-filling period.
³ Other objects found in the filling included naga figures, carnelian beads, antimony rods, terracotta balls, birds, weights and beads, coarse red pottery, glass bangle fragments etc. Usually similar objects were found in the tank filling in other trenches like IIIC, IVA, IVC, IVD and IVE.
⁴ This concrete floor was 6' 2" below the present embankment level at this point.
brick-bats, and its thickness varied from 3" to 9". It was scattered over by ring-well pieces and brick-bats, but there was hardly anything to indicate the presence of a regular wall or structure above it. Among the objects found on this floor, we may mention a bone pin, iron nails, terracotta bangles, copper antimony rods, carnelian beads, copper bangles, a terracotta wheel etc. Obviously it was an occupation-level.

The most surprising feature of this concrete floor was the presence of 24 holes at very irregular intervals, varying in diameters from 3" to 5" and in depth from 4" to 14" (Pl. IV). They could not have been post-holes, because they were too irregular and too close to serve such a purpose. They could not have been for inserting the pins of the lower grinding stones, because they were too big for such a purpose. Could they be holes to keep the quivers in their upright position? In order to understand the significance of these holes, we laid out the trench IIB\(^1\), 24' x 12' in dimension, to the south of IIB at right angle to it, leaving a balk of 3'. Here, after the removal of the filling varying in thickness from 4' 5" to 4' 8", we came to layer 2, similar to that in IIB, and below that there was a concrete floor stretching over the whole area, made of brick pieces and brick-bats rammed together. Here, however, there was no network of irregular holes; there was only one hole, 4" in diameter.

The layer 3 was below this concrete and could be traced in both the trenches. We found in this layer terracotta dogs with impressed circlets, a female terracotta head with Śāṅgas affinities and two cast copper coins at a depth of 7', suggesting that this layer in the pre-tank period would belong to C. 150 B.C. Other objects found in this layer were glass and carnelian beads and grey ware sherds with stamped designs and a broken iron dagger.

Below layer 3 there was a second concrete floor extending over the whole area. It was made of rammed brick-bats, and its thickness varied from 7" to 12". Below this there was layer 4 of hard earth about 6" in thickness which yielded only a few beads of terracotta and semi-precious stones. Below this layer, excavation in IIB\(^1\) revealed a third concrete floor, about 14" in thickness, and made simply of bricks and brick-bats rammed together. Below the third concrete floor was layer 5, made of loose brickish earth, full of sherds, charcoal and sherds of the N. B. P. Ware; its thickness was about 2' 6". Then came the layer 6 which was the lowest occupation layer, about 6" in thickness, yielding only coarse red ware in a very fragmentary form. Below this layer came what apparently was natural soil; we could, however, dig only to a depth of 16", as the subsoil water made its appearance. The available evidence of this trench seemed to show that layer 6 would belong to pre-N. B. P. period,\(^5\) going back to C. 600 B.C. Layer 5 was the lowest layer associated with the Northern Black Polished Ware. As there was standing crop on the surrounding land, we could not extend our trenches further in order to clarify the significance of the three concrete floors lying one above the other or get a clearer picture of the pre-N. B. P. and N. B. P. Ware culture. Nor could we connect the trenches with the boundary wall, because it had been completely robbed in their front.

It is most probable that the three concrete floors represent three different occupation levels. Could they be platforms to sit in the evenings to get fresh air? No certain purpose could be suggested at present.

In the filling layer of these two trenches we found N. B. P. Ware, black and coarse red wares. Between the first and the second floors we met with fine grey ware often stamped with beautiful designs along with the sherds of the coarse red ware. The N. B. P. Ware was absent here.

\(^5\) In the Buddha stūpa area also, the pre-N. B. P. Ware level was layer 6 and had only coarse red ware.
VAISALI: 1958 SITE VS1 PLAN OF STUPA AREA

Fig. 4. Plan of Buddha-colic-chakra. See page 5.
Fig. 5. Site-plan kharauṇā tank. See pages 9, 12.
The surrounding wall and other complex: Our anticipation that the Kharaunā tank should have been once surrounded by a wall closely going all round it was confirmed by our excavations. We could not find, however, any entrance to the tank through the wall. The wall had been heavily robbed by the contractors, farmers and villagers for several centuries and so we could get only its sections. On the western side the robbery was thoroughly complete and we could get only the debris left behind by brick robbers in our scrapings taken there. On the eastern side it became clear that most of the portion of the wall was under the present water-level of February, and we failed to detect any trace of it in the trenches VA and VB laid out on the eastern bank; but later we could trace the joining of this wall with the northern and southern walls in trenches IIIE and IVF.

We got fairly good remains of the wall in several courses in trenches IIIB, IIIC, IID in the eastern part of the northern bank (Fig. 3; Pl. 1). Here we could expose the wall up to a length of 96", with gaps, however, between pegs IV and V, and VI and VII in trench IIIB. The width of the wall in this section, as in almost all other places, varied from 3'4" to 3'8". In IIIB, C and D, the wall was preserved from 1 to 15 courses (Pl. 1). In the process of the construction of this wall, whose total length, when complete, must have been about 4712", mud and kankar were used for mortar, and the bricks of the upper layer were so arranged as to cover the joints of the lower ones. The lowest of this wall had an offset ranging from 3" to 4"; it was fully preserved in IIIB and C, but only partly in IID, and it was absent in trench IVF. In spite of this minor variation, we could safely conclude that the entire wall had been built at one time. As the wall had been heavily robbed off, there was hardly any evidence available to indicate what its original height might have been. But since its breadth was about 3'4", we may presume that its height might have been about ten feet as indicated by the absence of pillars.

The wall in trenches IIIB, IIIC and IID has been already described. In IIIE there was a debris of the fallen wall near the middle of the trench, about 14'5" in length. It is interesting to note that this debris had slided forward towards the tank owing to the action of the rainwater flowing down the slope of the bank. As there was little hope of getting section of the regular wall further east, we merely scraped the surface to trace the debris near the foundation for a distance of 12'5", dividing the length into four sections, IIIE, IIIE, IIIE and IIIE. Our main object was to discover the place where the northern wall met the eastern one. In IIIE we could trace the foundation of the wall over a length of 16' with gap in the middle in IIIE, the northern edge of the wall could be traced throughout the length, but only with two to three courses; in IIIE only a fragment of the wall, about 5'2" long, was preserved; IIIE and IIIE were excavated as regular trenches, as we expected to find the junction of the northern and the eastern walls at about this place.

Here the northern wall could be traced up to a length of 9'5", but with a break in the middle, of 2'9". We could get the traces of the eastern wall meeting the northern one nearly at right angle, we could trace the eastern wall up to a length of 8'2", its courses varying from 2 to 4. After 8'2", the wall had been completely robbed to the south, and no traces of it could be found in the space of 14'3" which separated the wall from the water sheet of the tank at the time of excavations. We had earlier taken two small trial trenches, VA and VB, each being 10'x4', on the slope of the eastern bank of the tank, but had failed to detect any

---

6 The dimension of the bricks, which were kiln-burnt, was usually 15"x5"x2" (with occasional slight variations in all sections of the wall).
7 The slight deviation from the right angle was probably due to the pressure of rain-water flowing down the slope.
trace of the eastern wall. The extant portion of the wall was under the tank water-sheet and we had dug 10' to the east of the wall.

The excavation on the northern bank in the trench III, 42' x 21' in dimension and lying to the west of its centre, revealed only the debris of the wall but over the entire length of the trench. The wall as indicated by the debris of this trench was nearly in a straight line with the wall appearing in the trenches IIIB, IIIC and IIID; it was evidently a part of the northern wall. To the west of the trench IIIA, we could only detect occasional remnants of the wall debris; the wall had been almost wholly robbed off.

On the western bank also the robbing of the wall was complete, and no regular courses of the wall were left behind. We laid out a trial trench, viz., VSK VIA, 12' x 45', covering almost the entire slope, 160' to the south of the north-western corner. Another trench, VSK VIB, 15' x 21', was laid out about 30' to the north of the south-west corner of the tank. In the first trench, there was a debris of discarded brick-bats left behind by brick robbers between pegs I and IV, about 9' x 12' in dimension. The wall was obviously to the west of this debris. No traces of any brick debris were found between pegs IV and XIV, showing that the robbing was complete there.

In the corner trench on this bank we came across a debris of brick-bats and brick-pieces between pegs I and IV, about 6' x 4' in dimension. There was no complete brick left behind. These two trenches showed that the wall did exist on the western slope of the bank. It was about 17' to 18' to the west of the February water-level, and its foundation was hardly 8' above the same.

In the trench VIA, black ware and terracotta figurines with and without impressed circlets were found near the debris. More important was the discovery of 4 fragmentary pieces of polished sand stone, one above the debris and three to the east of it.

To the west of the centre of the southern bank mere scrapings were made, and traces of the foundation or the lowest course or two courses of the wall were discovered. These scrapings were separated by 20' 7" and 4' 2" respectively. In the eastern scraping the wall could be traced over a length of 20'10", in the central one, over 30'10" and in the western one over 71'10" respectively. The dimension of the bricks was 15" x 9" x 2", and the breadth of the wall varied from 3'4" to 3'8".

On the slope of the southern bank in its eastern half, we laid three trenches, IVB, IVBTT and IVBTT* (See fig. No. 5), to trace the wall before it had been disclosed in the western half. In trench IVB, between pegs II and IV, we could find only the traces of the debris of the robbed wall, 3' broad and 9' long. This debris was probably about 4' to the south of the original wall on the southern bank. In IVBTT and IVBTT* we could not trace the wall, probably because it was running to the north of the northern edges of the trenches.

In trench IVB (30' x 8') below the tank filling8 we discovered four ringwells lying between pegs III and VII (Pl. V). These ringwells were sealed by layer 2. Since the layer 1 represents the filling of the tank, these ringwells were for the use of the pre-tank houses. Three ringwells which were in a close group had courses ranging from 10' to 13 and were resting upon some debris like material. The fourth ringwell was surrounded on the southern side by

* In this trench which was in the bank slope, at its highest point, the depth of the filling was 4'6". Below the filling was layer 2, much disturbed and only 6' in thickness. Further below was layer 3, blackish in colour, varying in thickness from 2'5" to 3'.
two bricks at the top. One of these bricks was 2.2" long and the other 1'6". As the bricks were broken, their breadth could not be ascertained. Between the 3rd and 4th ringswell, there was a big jar whose biggest diameter was 2'2". Most probably it was the water or grain store-jar of the pre-ringwell period. It was not the part of a jar soakage, because it had no hole at the bottom. In the filling at this trench, we got grey and black ware, fine N. B. P. Ware (some with golden polish), a nágā image and three images of mother goddess with broad belt. There was one N. B. P. wheel also.

In trench IVF in the south-east corner of the tank, we discovered the southern and eastern walls meeting each other at right angle. Here earth was being taken away for a new road by the Grañ Panchayat of Vaiśāli, and that area was considerably disturbed. The work was stopped at our request and we laid out a trench, being 21'x 21'. Later on we extended this trench at right angle to a length of 15', leaving out a balk of 1.6'. Our excavation here revealed the existence of the only lowest courses of the eastern wall to a length of 24'4" having 2 to 3 courses. The western portion of the wall had been completely robbed off, and only the outer, i.e., the eastern edge, remained. When we reached the southern end of the eastern wall, we found traces of the southern wall meeting it at right angle. Only the inner, i.e., the northern part of the southern wall, about 7'9" long, had survived the brick robbing activity. The courses varying from one to three showed the remains of the eastern and the southern walls at their joining points. The breadth of these walls varied from 3'4" to 3'6" as elsewhere, and the dimensions of the bricks used were nearly the same as elsewhere.

Trench IVF and the area to its east where the contractors were working were rich in antiquities. Terracotta elephants, dogs, horses and a headless female figurine wearing a chādar were among the notable antiquities found in this trench or in the contractor’s digging to its east.

Although we had traced the surrounding wall in its different sections, we could excavate below the wall in III B only, where, however, we could get no definite clue to any datable stratum. Owing to the circumstance of the water-level of the tank being hardly more than a foot or so at most places, we could luckily do so in the trench IVF. Here we found a layer of about 6" thick below the wall resting upon a concrete floor.

The remains of the wall or its debris that we could thus discover were 330 feet in length. We could get convincing proof of the eastern wall meeting the southern and the northern ones nearly at right angle in the south-eastern and north-eastern corners of the tank. The remains of the eastern wall remain now mostly submerged under water. We could get only stray traces of the debris of the western wall which, however, made it quite clear that the wall was present on that side also. We could not, however, get any trace of any entrance to the tank through the northern or the southern wall near its centre. The eastern side is the nearest to Vaiśāli Garh, where and near which there must have been a dense population in the days of the Lichchhavis, and below the diggings of the road-contractors there appeared some traces of rammed brick concrete, perhaps suggesting a road. Can it be that the entrance was on the eastern side?

It appeared that considerable changes had taken place in the configuration of the tank subsequent to the erection of the wall, and so its height above and distance from the water-level were not uniform. The foundation of the boundary wall on the southern bank was about 3'6" higher than those on the northern one, the latter only being about 9" above the February water-level at its eastern end. The foundation of the eastern wall, which was under water, would be at least two feet lower than those of the western one. The northern wall,
as preserved in trenches IIIB, C and D, was about 7” to 11” distant from the February water-level; in IIIE it was only 2’ away. It may be that the subsequent natural upheavals like earthquake might have been responsible for the differences in the height of the foundation of the wall at different places. Or the embankments varied in their gradients from the beginning giving rise to this difference. There is a chaup to the east of the tank which in the rainy season is filled with water which rushes in the tank over its eastern embankment. This circumstance is responsible for the bed of the water being above the eastern wall almost throughout the year. The width of the tank on the east has increased at least by 15’, as shown by the dimension of the present water-bed.

TRENCHES ON THE EMBANKMENTS

Trenches VSK IIIB, IIIB', IIC and IIF were laid out on the northern embankment to see whether any structure could be traced in them contemporaneous with or earlier than the wall of the tank, throwing light on its history and antiquity. With the same object in view, on the southern side we laid out trenches IVA, IVC, IVD, IVF and IVH. These trenches were in the vicinity of the centre of the southern wall; for we thought that they might give a clue to any gate or way to the entrance to the tank on that side. We wanted to connect the surrounding wall with some adjacent structure that could be dated.

Our objective in these trenches remained practically unfulfilled. Trench IIF was laid out in the north-western corner of the tank. If there were any guard-rooms, we thought that one of them should be here. In this trench we went down to water-level and came across no traces of walls or buildings. The tank filling went down to a depth of about 4’6”; the lower portion was considerably disturbed. It did not disclose any wall or structure. The same was the case with IIC.

Trenches VSK IVA, C and D (Fig. 5) which were laid on the southern embankment did not reveal any structure at all. This bank is steeper and higher, and so the filling layers in IVA, IVC and IVD were about 9’7”, 12’ and 13’ in thickness respectively.

The filling layer of trench IVA unearthed black ware, N. B. P. Ware, red potsherds with basket pattern, terracotta figurines with impressed circlets, a broken dagger, a Chunar stone-fragment with typical Mauryan polish and a terracotta mould showing Sunga affinities. It was thus clear that the filling in this trench, as in many others already described, was deposited probably at the middle of the Sunga period, i.e., in C. 140 B.C. or so, which would be the time of the present tank or its present enlargement. We could detect two regular layers below the filling. In these the layer 2 was 3’3” in thickness with compact earth, reddish in colour and layer 3 which could be traced to a thickness of only 1’5”, as the subsoil water appeared at that depth. There was hardly any sufficient evidence to definitely date the culture of these two layers, as the area we excavated, was small and very much disturbed. The subsoil water made its appearance at the depth of 14’4”.

The most interesting find in layer 2 was made at a depth of 10’5”; it consisted of a hoard of terracotta fragmentary elephant heads, some with and some without impressed circlets.

---

9 In these trenches, there was a filling up to a depth of about 6’ and below it were two layers having a deposit of 1’9” in thickness.
10 Among other objects found in the filling, we may mention iron pin, glass and terracotta beads, beads of semi-precious stones, terracotta nāga hoods, elephants, horses etc.
11 These layers yielded carved and stamped potsherds of black and red wares and a cast coin.
Fig. 6. Section across the Buddha-relic-stupa. See pages 17, 22.
TRENCHES ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE EMBANKMENTS

Between pegs 0 and IV, we discovered two ringwells sealed by layer 2, which were exposed in 18 courses. They must have been for the use of the houses near the present tank before it was excavated.

In trench IVC, 30' x 15' in dimension, the filling went down to a depth of 12'; the layer below it varied in thickness from 2' 8" to 2' 10" and yielded a copper cast coin and a punch-marked coin at a depth of 13' 10" and a fragment of a Chunar polished sandstone at a depth of 14'. It was thus clear that the tank-filling was deposited in the post-Mauryan period. Layer 3 could be excavated only to a depth of about 3' and yielded a few pieces of the N.B.P. Ware. It was possibly late Mauryan. The subsoil water made its appearance at the depth of about 18' 4'.

In trench IVD, the filling went down to the depth of 13', and at a depth of 3' 4" the excavation yielded a Chunar polished fragmentary stone, fragments of the N.B.P. Ware, terracotta weights, rams, horses and bull-heads, nāga figures, carnelian beads, a broad stone bangle piece etc.

Below the filling we came across a concrete floor covering the entire area of the trench. The search for a building connected with the surrounding wall of the tank (which was the main motive for excavating the trenches IVC, IVD and IVA) did not succeed. We came across no walls, whatsoever, in these trenches. In IVD we got a concrete floor, but it was apparently standing by itself unconnected with any structure as in the case with such floors discovered in trenches IIIB, IIIB', IVE, IVE' etc. The trench IVE, 30' x 12' in dimension, was dug at the lowest portion of the southern embankment near its centre, because the wall below it indicated a gap by the systematic way in which the bricks were seen terminating in a perpendicular line. We thought that this place would be near a door for entrance in the tank through the wall. We, however, came across no such door or passage either in IVE or in its eastern extension IVE'.

In IVE, the usual filling went down to a depth varying from 5' 7" to 6' 1", below it was the second layer varying in thickness from 4" to 8", and it consisted of reddish earth mixed with kankar and brick-bats. In this layer we got a sealing with the legend reading aya in the Brāhmī script of about 3rd century B.C. It may have been re-deposited here. This layer was sealing a concrete floor extending practically over the whole trench. Over a portion of the concrete area, between pegs II and IV, there were ten holes similar to those in IIIB, but somewhat smaller in size. Their purpose here also was not possible to gauge. The layer 3 below the concrete floor was 6" in thickness and yielded a broken plate of the N. B. P. Ware.

IVE' was laid out to the east of IVE, leaving a balk of 3'. On the embankment below this trench, there were some courses of the tank wall and we decided to lay this trench not only on the embankment, but to extend it on the bank beyond the wall in order to examine the layer on which it was resting.

Below this concrete floor lay layer 2A sticking against the first concrete floor and sealing another concrete floor, called here as concrete floor No. 2. This floor also was made of kankar and earth. Both the concrete floors extended northwards and went right under the foundation of the surrounding wall, which could be clearly seen standing upon them in the section. The concrete floor extended six feet to the north of the wall.

Between the lowest course of the wall and the lower concrete floor, separated from each other by about 1'11", we found a cast copper coin, a stone bead and a weight.
TRENCHES ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE EMBANKMENTS

Trenches VSK II A and II A were dug to the south of the Museum building, firstly to get an idea of the stratigraphy away from the tank embankment and secondly to verify the local tradition of an earlier road, underneath the present one, from the village Chakrāndīs to the Museum. We did not find any trace of an earlier road, nor could we get a satisfactory idea of the layers as the area of the trenches was full of pit-material like broken pots, potsherds etc. In the trench VSK II A, 30' x 15', the first layer was of the earth of the tank and was only 6' in thickness. Six more layers could be distinguished, but they consisted of pitish material, except layer 7, which was reddish and compact. Below this layer, at a depth of 5' 6' from the top of the trench there was a concrete floor running from the north-east to south-west in the form of a parallelogram right across the trench between pegs II and VI. It was cut to a breadth of 20' in a band running from north to south about two feet from the northern side of the trench.

This trench had four ringwells. Two of them appeared at a depth of 6' between pegs V and VII sealed by the first layer. They were six inches apart. The one to the west went down to thirteen courses and the other to the east to seven courses only. In the northern section also, there were two ringwells; the eastern one had sixteen courses and the western one thirteen. They were sealed by layer 1. The rings of the last ringwell were narrower than those of the remaining three.

As the significance of the concrete platform at the bottom of this trench could not be understood by the date supplied by it, and as it went under the southern wall between pegs VII and IX, it was decided to lay another trench II A, 21' x 15', to the south of the trench II A.

The layers of this trench were similar to those of II A. The tank deposit in this trench was, however, about 18' thick, as the trench was nearer to the embankment than the trench II A. The concrete floor appeared, as expected, at a depth of 5'. It covered an area of 12' x 12', and there could be distinguished two layers in it. Between pegs IX and XI we dug down to the water-level. These trenches disclosed no traces of any building; antiquities found in them were unimportant ones like terracotta wheels and beads, glass beads, copper bangles etc. The date of these trenches did not enable us to ascertain the significance of the concrete platforms. They, however, showed that there was no alluvial sandy deposit in the area to the north of the tank, as we found it in the fields to the east, north and west of the Buddha stūpa.

(B) CUTTINGS IN THE BUDDHA STŪPA AREA

It has already been explained earlier how we came to a tentative conclusion that the stūpa of the Lichhchavis, which was built over the corporeal relics of the Buddha, might possibly be under a small mound (hereafter Buddha stūpa area) to the east of the Museum building. This mound was only 2'10'' in height and 50' in diameter (Pl. VI) and hardly appeared to be a very promising site. It was also considerably disturbed. Local tradition says that in the middle of the 19th century, a Hindu recluse was staying in a small hut above the mound, built under a big pākaṇḍa tree that had grown there. The bricks of the earlier structures had been used by him for the floor of his hut. We heard that a lightning stroke burnt the hut, killed the recluse and felled the tree giving rise to a pit that was later gradually filled up by the natural process. We further heard that the mound had been also dug at another place in search of a Śivalinga by a boy who had a dream about its existence in this mound. Whether these reports were correct we cannot say, but the mound did show two pits, Pit B, 2' 3'' in depth, and Pit A, 2' 7'' in depth.
Fig. 8. Section across a small mound to the south of the Raja Vīśālī 1. See page 94.
TRENCHES ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE EMBANKMENTS

Four trenches, viz., VSK IA, IB, IC and ID, were laid out on this small mound with a hope to discover the Lichchhavi relic-stūpa.

The trench VSK IA was laid on the northern half of the mound; it was originally 36' x 15', but later on its length was extended by 12' on the west and 39' on the east. VSK IB was laid on the southern half of the mound; it was originally 39' x 17', but later on its length was extended by 9' on the west and 39' on the east. Trench VSK ID was laid to the north of VSK IA, 30' x 12' in dimension; its length was extended further to the east by 32'. VSK IC was laid to the south of VSK IB, 39' x 12'; its length also was later extended to the east by 39'.

Stratigraphy: In order to ascertain the earliest layers, we excavated down to the water-level (of the month of March) in trenches VSK IA and B over an area of 17' x 3' between pegs XV and XVI. In trench VSK IB at the centre of the stūpa we went down for the same purpose to the water-level between pegs III and VII.

It will be convenient to give at the outset a full description of the different layers, exposed by our excavations at the Buddha stūpa area, in order to get a clear idea of the time of the original stūpa and its subsequent enlargements or renovations. The section looking north in the trench VSK IB was the index of the excavations on the site (Fig. 6).

Layer 1 was humus which was similar in nature to the cultivable land round the stūpa, consisted of fine sandy earth mixed with a few brick pieces; it was traceable all round the mound and went to a depth of 6'.

Layer 1A, consisting of alluvial silt, 2'3" in average thickness, extended eastward up to 2'4' from the sloping debris of the stūpa to the end of the trenches VSK IA, B, C and D. Its thickness naturally diminished towards the west, as it rested there on the sloping debris of the stūpa. This layer was absent over the dome of the stūpa.

Layer 1B was also traced only on the eastern side of the stūpa. It was a thin layer with the average thickness of 4". It yielded a terracotta human head, assignable to 1st century A.D., indicating the date of the layer.

Layer 2 was formed of the debris of the third enlargement of the stūpa. It consisted of blackish earth with numerous brick-bats. It was a descending layer, varying in thickness from 5" to 14". Latest buttressing of the stūpa took place when the top of this layer was the walking level in C. 1st century A.D.

Layer 3, consisting of loose earth with plenty of brick pieces and a few kankars, varied in thickness from 6" to 14". This layer yielded several terracottas with impressed circles and a few sherds of the N. B. P. ware of a deteriorated variety and a fragment of Chunar sandstone bearing the typical Mauryan polish. The top of this layer was the walking surface at the time of the 3rd enlargement of the stūpa, which may, therefore, be placed at C. 2nd century B.C.

1 It is interesting to note that several well-digging operations in the fields to the east, north and west of the stūpa, as also a trial pit excavated by us to the north of the stūpa, made quite clear that there was a thick deposit of alluvial sand, about 3' to 4' in thickness, just below the cultivated fields. In the area to the south of the stūpa this alluvial deposit was absent as was shown by trenches VSK IIA, IIB and IIIB to the south of the Museum building. This would show that the area all round the stūpa, excepting that on the south, became inundated after A.D. 100, the time of the layer IIB. The southern side was saved perhaps on account of the external slope of the Kharasana tank. This inundation was responsible for the dilapidation of the stūpa in C. A.D. 100.

2 The layer IB could not come in our illustration in Fig. 6 owing to the lack of space.
Layer 3A, consisting of loose dirty earth mixed with some pot-sherds and brick-bats was only about 7" thick. It was confined to a very small area on both the west and the east slope of the stūpa. The deposit contained the sherds of the N. B. P. Ware in good quantity. Top of this layer was the walking level at the time of the second enlargement, or rather renovation, of the stūpa, which may, therefore, be placed in the 1st half of the 3rd century B. C.

Layer 4, consisting of compact earth, varied in thickness from 4" to 16". The larger portion of it could be traced on the east and slightly smaller one on the west. It was rich in N. B. P. Ware sherds and yielded one uninscribed cast copper coin. It may be assigned to C. 350 B. C. to 250 B. C. Top of this layer was the occupation level at the time of the first enlargement of the stūpa, which may, therefore, be placed sometime during this period.

Layer 5, consisting of compact but sandy earth with plenty of white kankars and with varying thickness from 3" to 10", covered the entire area of the mound. From this layer were unearthed the sherds of the N. B. P., red and grey wares and one uninscribed coin. This layer may be assigned to the early N. B. P. Ware culture, as we came across only a few sherds of the N. B. P. Ware in layer 6. The top of this layer was the walking level at the time of the construction of the original stūpa, which may be placed between C. 550 and 450 B. C.

Between layers 4 and 5, there was a filling done to supply the plinth for the original stūpa, consisting of dark earth with plenty of pot-sherds and kankars. It could be traced on both the east and west. The average thickness of the filling was 7-5". The concrete floor I, associated with the original stūpa, to be presently described, was resting on this filling and was sealed by layer 4. This concrete was made of beaten gāṅgat (whitish specks).

Layer 6, consisting of yellowish compact clay with patches of dark clay and mixed with a few kankars, varied in thickness from 1/8" to 3/7". It was traced all over the excavated area. The sherds of the N. B. P. Ware were found in this layer. The other pottery included pale red ware, occasionally besmirched with mica. Some sherds showed the impression of the basket-pattern. The fabric was from fine to coarse. Since the first breach in the original stūpa came down almost to the bottom of this layer, the period of this layer including the breach would be C. 550 B. C. to 600 B. C.

Layer 7, consisting of loose alluvial soil with few kankars, varied in thickness from 5" to 9". It was traced below the mud stūpa and away on its both eastern and western sides. The sherds of the N. B. P. Ware were totally absent from this layer, and its other pottery was similar to that of layer 6. The period of this layer may be C. 700 to 800 B. C.

Below layer 7 we came across natural soil, loose, dirty and greenish, with plenty of kankars. We dug it to a depth of 4'3" when we reached the water-level of the end of May.

(a) Final buttressing: An effort was made to strengthen and save the stūpa in the 1st century A. D. by supplying it with a buttressing, which can be seen in its north-western sector (Pl. II). Had this buttressing been traced all round the stūpa, we may have described it as an enlargement, but such was not the case. It may, perhaps, have existed in the north-eastern and the south-eastern sectors, where the stūpa was almost completely robbed off, but we did not get any trace of it in the south-western sector, where the earlier third enlargement had been well preserved. The bricks of this structure directly rebut against the wall of the third enlargement, to be presently described; there was no space between the two. It would, therefore, be wise to describe this structure as a buttressing rather than as an enlargement.
VAIŚĀLĪ 1959-60
VSG XVII

Fig. 9. Section across the structural complex (dilapidated). See page 23.
TRENCHES ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF THE EMBANKMENTS

We have already seen how the area to the east, north and west of the stūpa was heavily inundated in C. 100 A.D. It is quite possible that this buttressing was intended to strengthen the stūpa on the north-west where perhaps the danger from the inundation was the greatest.

This buttressing could be traced, as already stated, in the north-western sector in trenches VSK IA and C (Pl. II, Fig. 4) over an arc, 29° in length, covering most of the area between the northern and western āyakapātas, to be presently described. This structure was built mostly with brick-bats and was preserved in two to six courses. Its breadth varied from 1'2" to 1'11". This structure was built when the top of the layer 2 was under human occupation. Its time would, therefore, be C. 1st century A.D.

The stūpa structure finally gave way owing to the effects of inundation of the area, when the buttressing proved to be ineffective in course of time. Later on it was robbed off by brick robbers also.

(b) The Third Enlargement: The third enlargement of the stūpa was a substantial structure, the breadth of the new surrounding wall varying from 18° to 40°. Generally speaking, brick-bats were used for inside and full bricks were used for the facing. The size of the bricks showed a remarkable variation; some were 13'6" x 9" x 2'6", some 14' x 10' x 3'6", and some 9'9" x 8'6" x 2'2". It is not possible to explain this variation in the dimensions of the bricks except on the assumption that earlier bricks were used for the new structure.

The extant portion of the circumference of this enlargement, which was preserved in the south-western and north-western quadrants only, covered an arc of 60°6°; it could be seen in trenches VSK IA, IB and IC. Only three to eight courses of bricks could be traced.

As a result of the third enlargement the diameter of the stūpa increased to 38°2°. The new structure was bulging out to south-south-west with reference to the centre of the original stūpa.

The walking level at the time of this enlargement was the top of the layer 3 and so its time would be C. 2nd century B.C. The renovated stūpa had four platforms at four cardinal points, which may be described as āyakapātas or āryakapātas, i.e. the holy platforms, most probably intended for placing the offerings at the time of worshipping the stūpa. Such platforms formed a prominent feature of the stūpas at Amaravati, Nagarjunakonda etc. in Andhra and the inscriptions at the latter place expressly describe these as āyakapātas, i.e. āryakapātas, the holy or sacred platforms. They were not, however, known to be forming part of any stūpa in northern or western India. The āyakapātas in Andhra are also at the four cardinal points of the stūpa as at Vaiṣāli, but there are some points of difference between the two. The former are decorated with fine beautifully carved stone pillars of commanding height placed upon them and there used to be a terrace behind them going all round the stūpa. Both these features are absent in connection with the āyakapātas of the stūpa at Vaiṣāli.

(c) The second renovation: As a result of the second renovation the stūpa became slightly smaller in size; its diameter was reduced by 4'8" to 33'6". The new structure was slightly bulging out to the west with reference to the centre of the original stūpa (Pl. II). The walking level at the time of this renovation was the top of the layer 3A; we may, therefore, place it in the first quarter of third century B.C.

1. Usually a stūpa becomes enlarged as a result of its later renovation, and so the process is called enlargement. In the present case, the renovated structure became slightly smaller, and so we are describing it as renovation.
The renovation was reserved only in the south-western and north-western sectors of the stūpa in trenches VSK IA and B only. It could be seen over an arc of 16° in south-western sector and 18°6′ in the north-western sector. The most interesting feature of this renovation was that old brick-bats and sun-dried bricks were used in an indiscriminate manner. The dimensions of the latter were 15′8 × 9′ to 10′6 × 2′6′. This renovated stūpa had four such āyakapātas. Those on the south, west and north were well preserved, while the one on the east was very fragmentary. The northern āyakapāta in trench VSK IC was more completely preserved than the rest; it was 11′6 × 6′10″ in dimension. It was preserved in four courses; bricks used were 14′5″ to 15′9″ to 10′6″ to 2′2″ to 2′5″ in dimension. The highest point of the āyakapāta was only 16′ above the ground level of this renovation, but obviously its original height was much greater. Since there were no staircases anywhere to reach the top of the āyakapāta, we may well presume that when complete the platform of āyakapāta was easily accessible to the hands of a standing adult for placing his offerings to the stūpa; its height, therefore, might have been about 4′.

It is interesting to note that the āyakapātas of this renovated stūpa, though built at one and the same time, were different in construction. The āyakapāta on the north as well as that on the west were formed merely by raising the height of the earlier āyakapātas of the first enlargement. But the āyakapātas to the south and the east were enlarged by enclosing those of the earlier structure. The western āyakapāta in VSK IB was preserved to a length of 7′ only; its breadth being 7′6″. Two to four courses of bricks of this structure were preserved. As just observed, the āyakapāta was built merely by raising the height of the earlier corresponding structure.

The āyakapāta to the south in trench VSK ID was preserved to twelve courses and was exposed to a length of 10′9″ and a breadth of 7′5″. It enclosed the earlier āyakapāta and was 3′6″ longer than it.

The āyakapāta in the east was discovered in a most fragmentary condition. It was preserved in five to six courses, but its length from north to south was only 1′6″ and the breadth from east to west was only 7′6″. Such evidence as could be gathered from these fragmentary remains showed that this āyakapāta was enclosing the earlier structure.

(d) First enlargement: The surrounding wall of the first enlargement was preserved only in three to eleven courses, but it was preserved over a considerable length. It could be traced over an arc of 22′ between the eastern and northern āyakapātas, over an arc of 21′9″ between the northern and western āyakapātas, over an arc of 19′8″ between the western and southern āyakapātas, and over an arc of 21′2″ between the southern and the eastern āyakapātas. No outer wall of any enlargement was preserved to such an extent.

The diameter of this enlargement was 34′4″; it was less by 3′10″ than the diameter of the third enlargement and 10″ more than the diameter of the second renovation. The enlarged stūpa bulged out to the south-east in comparison with the original stūpa. It was built in kiln-burnt bricks, their dimensions being 14′5″ to 15′9″ to 11′6″ to 2′2″ to 2′5″. The top of the layer 4 was the walking level when this enlargement was undertaken. Its time, therefore, may have been in between 300 and 250 B.C.

All the four āyakapātas of this enlargement were exposed by our excavations, but in different degrees of preservation. The southern āyakapāta in the trench VSK ID, 6′6″ long and 3′6″ broad, was preserved in 15 courses, the western one in the trench VSK IA, possibly 6′6″ long and 4′6″ broad, was preserved in seven courses. As this āyakapāta was enclosed in the later āyakapāta, we could not be very positive about its length and breadth. The length
VAISHALI 1958-59
SECTION ACROSS
THE SOUTH-EASTERN DEFENCES
VSG II PEGS XXI-XXIV

Scale of | 1 | 2 | 3 | 4 | 5 | 6 | 7 | 8 |
---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|---|
Metres | 0 | 10 | 20 | 30 | 40 | 50 | 60 | 70 |

Fig. 10. Section across the defences (Grah loc. cit.). See pages 13, 26.
of the northern āyakapatā vary from 6' to 6'6''; its breadth could not be ascertained, because its outer edge was completely covered by the āyakapatā of the second enlargement.

The distance between the inner face of the first enlargement and outer face of the original stūpa was not uniform. It was the smallest in the north-western sector where it was 1'6'' and largest in the south-eastern sector where it was 5'.

The first enlargement was later breached near all the four āyakapatās, and the latter also had suffered in the process. These breaches were not the result of the brick-robbers' activities as bricks were cut in a regular vertical line and not haphazardly. These breaches were made before the next renovation. As they did not extend to the original stūpa, their probable original object of the removal of the relics was given up later.

The space between the first and the third enlargement was filled partly by a natural deposit. The latter, which naturally constituted the lower part of the total filling and was thus later than the first enlargement, was rich in the pot-sherds of the N. B. P. Ware, while the former was devoid of them. This also made it clear that the first enlargement took place during the period when the N. B. P. Ware was in prevalence.

(e) The original stūpa: The original stūpa was a small structure, only 26'6'' in diameter; it was built neither of kiln-burnt nor of sun-baked bricks, but entirely of earth. One layer of earth, usually about 2'' to 2-5'' in thickness, was separated from the other by a very thin layer of white kankars. In the extant portion of the stūpa we could detect 27 such layers of earth and its height was only 4'8''. In Pl. VII twenty-one of these layers could be seen. The indication given by the slope of the stūpa in the south-western quadrant indicated that the height of the stūpa, when complete, should have been about 11'4'', excluding the harmikā at the top, if it existed.

The original stūpa also had āyakapatās; we could trace, however, only two of them, the southern and the eastern ones. They were also made of earth and without any decorative pillars. The dimension of the southern āyakapatā was 5' x 1'2'' x 6'' the eastern one was partly in the baulk and appeared to be broader.

As the original stūpa was built in the pre-Mauryan period, the āyakapatās of this stūpa were obviously much earlier than those of the stūpas in Andhra, none of which goes to a period earlier than the 2nd century B.C. The pre-Buddhist chaityas at Vaiśali were usually open shrines with a tree or rock in the centre, in front of which there was a raised platform for placing the religious offerings. The āyakapatās of the original stūpa seem to be derived from such platforms meant for offering at the earlier chaityas.

In the south-eastern sector of the stūpa, a trench 10' x 6' was laid out in order to reach the centre of the stūpa, where a relic-casket was expected to be found. As the operations went deeper, the dimension of the trench was reduced to 7' x 3'. This trench was excavated to a total depth of 14'2''.

In this trench, excavations revealed a breach in the original stūpa, 2'4'' at the top and 2'8'' at the bottom, proceeding in the north-western direction from the top towards the centre to a length of 7'. This was a breach and not a pit, because it contained no refuse matter and was later filled by ordinary earth, rich in the pot-sherds of the N. B. P. Ware. The starting point of the breach appeared at a depth of 5', but here the stūpa had already suffered from dilapidation. It was in this breach that the relic-casket was discovered lying by itself and not enclosed in any stone-box, as was in the case of the Piprāha stūpa nor in any brick 'well', as was the case with some of the Andhra stūpas like the one at Gantaśila. The casket had cracked as a result of the pressure of the earth lying directly above it.
The relic-seekers who were responsible for this breach took away about three fourths of the relics and allowed about one fourth to remain for local worship, along with the casket. The casket was full only up to its one fourth capacity.

The breach extended beyond the findspot of the relic-casket to a distance of 2'8". Why this should have been done was not easy to guess. Probably more caskets of the relics were expected to be found; Piprahwa stūpa contained four of them. Or the relic-casket was originally somewhere near the end of the present breach but was placed higher up the breach at the time it was re-deposited. The top of the casket was found 2' below the lowest layer of the stūpa and near its centre. It is worth noting that 1'7" below the layer of the stūpa there was a thin layer of kankar spreading only over the pit area but not extending to its east or west. This would suggest that the part of the breach below the stūpa was the pit made by the Lichchhavis at the time of the original deposit; they might have deposited the casket at its bottom at about a depth of 3'3" from the lowest layer. When it was re-deposited, it might have been placed at a higher level.

The casket contained no bone relic, but only ashes mixed with earth. Along with these relics there were one punch-marked copper coin, two glass beads, one conch and a thin small piece of gold (Pl. VIII).

The stūpa, as preserved at the end of our excavations at the site, gave a fair idea about it. Its height, as preserved, was only about half of the original one, mainly due to dilapidation and the pit dug at its top. The layers of alternating earth and kankar could be seen in the section of the trench dug near its centre (Pl. VII). On the western side the extant part of the drum of the stūpa could be visualised satisfactorily.

In the case of the original stūpa no foundation was dug, probably because it was a mud structure. Only a plinth, 1' in height, was raised above the ground, made of dark earth with a lot of kankars and pot-sherds in it, including those of the N. B. P. Ware. Outside the stūpa and over the plinth was a concrete floor (Floor No. 1), 4" in thickness, extending all round the stūpa. On the southern side in the trench VSK ID it extended right over the entire trench and extending further beyond. On the western side it could be partly traced in good condition and partly considerably disturbed. On the northern side, in the trench VSK IC, the concrete floor extended 6' to the north of the latest āyakapata. The concrete floor on the eastern side could be traced to a distance of about 17'.

The concrete floor to the north and south of the stūpa showed two layers separated from each other by 2". This feature was absent on the western and eastern sides.

It appeared that no fresh concrete or brick floor was prepared at the time of the later enlargements or renovations of the stūpa. The third enlargement was perhaps an exception for a small patch of brick flooring, 4' x 2'6 in dimension, which was noticed to the west of the stūpa, very close to the north of the western āyakapata, and extending below the later buttressing. This brick floor was just above the walking level at the time of the third enlargement. As this enlargement was a very substantial structure, it might have provided a brick floor all round the stūpa. But as only a small patch, 4' x 2'6 in dimension, was discovered, we could not be sure on the point.

To the east of the stūpa, excavations were carried on over a length of 39', but no traces of any stone or wooden railing pillars or their post-holes were found. If a railing had existed round the stūpa, we should have discovered at least a few post-holes connected with it. Probably the original stūpa had no railing associated with itself or any of its later enlargements or renovations. There was a robber's pit (PIT C, Fig. No. 6), running across the eastern
Fig. 11. Plan of military barracks (Garh area). See pages 36, 37, 28.
cutting-at-the-garh-area

court-yard indicating an earlier wall there. Whether it was one of the four walls round the stūpa built to protect it, we cannot say. The wall itself was so heavily robbed off that no traces remained behind to indicate its date.

When we excavated further in this robber's pit, we came across three lower concrete floors (Nos. II, III and IV). The floor associated with the original stūpa has been described already as floor I. Floor II was sealed by the plinth of the stūpa and it extended beyond the eastern end of the trench. Its thickness was not uniform; it was about 1'2". It was made of rammed brick-bats, pot-sherds and kankars, and was, therefore, much harder than floor I, which was made of only kankars. At some places, especially to the east of the eastern āṇākapaṭa and 10' away from it, its upper surface showed a number of animal bones, mostly of goats, embedded in it. Floor III, 7' below floor II, was similar in nature to it, but thicker. It could be seen in the robber's pit and also in the control pit. Floor IV, having some compositional characteristics as those of floor III, was met with about 10' below floor III. Floor III was sealed by layer 5. As we did not excavate further, it is not possible to state whether floors II, III and IV extended over the whole court-yard.

Why concrete floor II was mixed with animal bones at places is not easy to explain. A guess, however, may be hazarded. It is well known that the Buddha used to stay in the premises of the earlier chaityas at Vaishali, many of which were handed over to him for his use by the Lichchhavis. The latter may well have selected one of their chaitya sites for the construction of this stūpa over the relics of the Buddha. Animal offerings were liberally made at the pre-Buddhist chaityas. The bones of these animals lying in the vicinity might have been mixed along with the kankars in the composition of the concrete floor connected with them. This may perhaps explain the presence of the bones in the concrete, which belonged to the pre-Buddhist age.

The precise purpose of the successive floor levels II to IV is not possible to ascertain. If, however, our guess above that the site of the relic stūpa originally had a pre-Buddhist chaitya on it is correct, it is possible to suggest that these successive floor levels were some sorts of court-yards to accommodate the congregation of the chaitya worshippers in the pre-Buddhist period. They may have served a similar purpose in the Buddhist period.

(c) cuttings-at-the-garh-area

As many as eight points on the Rejā Vaishālī Kā Garh were tackled for our excavations. We laid out a trench, VSG I, to the south of Garh and by the eastern side of the road. The trench was merely a few steps to the north-east of the Vaishālī Sangha Rest shed. This trench was excavated with a view to knowing if there was any gate for entrance and exit on the southern side. Trenches VSG II, VIII, VIII A, IX, IX A-IXH were dug on the south-eastern corner of the Garh in order to know the nature of the defences. With the same purpose in view we laid out the trench XVIII on the western defence, just a few yards to the south of the centre, and trenches VSG VII, X, XV, XV A on the south-western border of the Garh. The problem of cultural sequence led us to concentrate our diggings at different points inside the Garh area. Trenches VSG IV, V, XI, XIA, XII, XIII, XIV, XVII, XIX, XX, XXA and XXB were laid out in its centre, VSG XVI and XVIA were opened in its north-western sector and VSG III and VI were excavated respectively in the south-eastern and south-western quadrants. (Fig. 7)

(a) Mound to the south of the Garh: A very small mound down below the great mound of the Garh, about 30 feet to its south, seemed to have been the ruins of one of its
gates. A trench (VSG 1), 60 x 12', was laid out on this spot and was dug up to a depth of about 7'7", below which we could not dig owing to the appearance of the sub-soil water.

Stratigraphy: The cutting exposed seven layers (Fig. 8). Layer I was composed of light yellowish earth mixed with brick-bats and pot-scherds, and had a varying thickness from 2" to 2'6". Layer 2 represented a deposit of compact yellowish earth containing some brick-bats, and was 2" to 2'7" thick. The deposit just below the second stratum, varied in thickness from 3" to 2'3" and composed of loose earth mixed with large quantity of brick-bats and very small quantity of sand, was shown by layer 3. Layer 4 stood for the preceding deposit, made of light reddish compact clay mingled with a few pot-scherds; its thickness varied from 2" to 10'. Layer 5 consisted of a deposit of light blackish and very loose earth having a few pieces of pottery, it had a varying thickness of 2" to 1'3". Layer 6 had a composition of light blackish compact clay having some particles of sand; it varied in thickness from 2" to 10'. Layer 7 was composed of loose clay mixed with sandy material, brick-bats and pot-scherds of the N. B. P. Ware, having an average thickness of 8'. Below layer 7 we came across a concrete floor below which the level of sub-soil water was encountered. Two pits, viz., Pit I and II, were traced directly from the surface up to a depth of 4'6" and 3'3" respectively. These pits contained ash material along with pot-scherds and brick-bats more akin in nature to their counter-parts of modern times. Since they were traced only in the section of the cutting, their actual dimension could not be ascertained. The seventh layer may be placed in between 600 B.C. and 200 B.C. (broad division of Period II) on the basis of the occurrence of the Northern Black Polished Ware from it. The discovery of the pot-scherds associated with the N. B. P. Ware may attribute layers 5 and 6 to Period III. The next deposits of strata 4 and 5 yielded pottery and other antiquities along with the structural complex belonging to a period ranging from A. D. 200 to A. D. 600, and thus were placed in Period IV. The cultural equipments of the 2nd and 1st layers may be assigned to a period belonging to post A. D. 600. Terracotta figurines unearthed from lowest level of the second layer had somewhat similar characteristics to those found from the late phase of the Guptan level of the site. The finds from the first layer were more akin to the modern cultural equipments.

Structural complex: The cutting, however, exposed four brick structures and three concrete floors. All the structures were built of broken and used bricks possibly taken out of the earlier buildings. The earliest phase of the cutting, i.e., Period II, exposed only a floor (No. III) just below layer 7 at a depth of about 6'7" from the topmost point of the surface. It had an average thickness of 4". Floor No. II, preserved in varying thickness from 2" to 10", was met with in between layers 5 and 6, thus falling in Period III. Floor No. III, 2" to 5" thick, was encountered in between layers 2 and 3, being placed in Period V. Of the four brick structures, Nos. 2, 3 and 4, were exposed in Period IV respectively at a depth of 2'11", 2'7" and 5'8". The structure No. 2 was a wall, 3'6" wide and was preserved in ten courses of bricks; it was traced up to a length of 3'5". We could not ascertain the nature of the structure owing to its fragmentary character. The structure nos. 3 and 4 were fallen walls, each being exposed to a length of 11'10". The structure No. 1, exposed at a depth of 7" to the extent of eleven courses, was so robbed that it could not give an idea even of its width; it fell in Period V. One brick wall, also built of broken and used bricks, was traced in twenty-one courses only in the western section. Since the complete wall was covered in the section itself, nothing except the thickness of the brick (i.e. about 2") could be ascertained.

No structures could be completely exposed, because it was impossible to extend the trench, even to a little distance, towards east or west. The trench was just by the side of a local road, the diversion of which was not possible owing to the water-logging area on its either
side. The earliest structural remains could be associated with the third phase of the rampart of the Garh. Though the problem of tracing the structural remains which could be identified as those of a gate or the house of the gate-keeper remained unsolved, the existence of at least two floors suggests that there were some buildings on the site in Periods II and III which can be ascribed to the same periods as those of the first two ramparts of the Garh.

(b) Garh area : Stratigraphy : One of the cuttings (VSG XVII) in the centre of the Garh revealed a regular stratigraphic sequence which served as an index of the whole area (Fig. 9). The topmost cultural deposit, i.e., layer 1, was represented by humus, light yellowish in hue and having varying thickness from 5" to 7". Its thickness near the southeastern defences was found up to 10" (VSG II, Fig. 10). Layer 2 was, to some extent, similar in nature to that of its succeeding deposit, but the material of its composition was mixed with brick-bats and pot-sherds; its thickness varied from 15" to 22". In VSG II this layer was, at places, seen as thin as 7". Layer 3 represented a deposit of yellowish compact earth mixed with pot-sherds. The layer, varied in thickness from 7" to 19", was also present in VSG II where its maximum thickness was 22". The underlying deposit (layer 4) was composed of blackish compact clay with maximum thickness of 26" and minimum one of 8". A local patch of loose clay was seen intruding into this layer from the north in VSG II; the deposit contained brick-bats also. Layer 5 had the same composition of earth as that of the deposit of layer 4, but it did not show any evidence of brick-bats; its thickness varied from 6" to 23". Layer 5A represented a debris of brick-bats and pot-sherds put into a pit made possibly by brick-robbers; the maximum thickness of 5A was measured 24". The composition of the deposit represented by layer 6 was consisted of slightly compact earth of yellowish appearance, almost akin in nature to that of which the mud-rampart (defence-wall of the second phase) was composed; its thickness varied from 16" to 28". Layer 7 was represented by a deposit of loose earth of greyish colour, and the lowest stratum, i.e., 8, was composed of loose clay. The former was 17" to 26" thick while the latter was 26" to 29". Layers 7 and 8 yielded a large number of pot-sherds of the N. B. P. Ware, and may, therefore, be assigned to Period II. In this period from the Garh area were unearthed terracotta figurines, punch-marked and cast coins, a few terracotta seals and sealings, bone pins and arrow-heads, beads of semi-precious stone, copper antimony rods etc. Layers 5 and 6 unearthed sprinkler type of pottery from the upper level, and cast coins, terracotta seals and sealings with legends in the Śungra Brāhmaṇ character and other associated finds from the lower one; they can, therefore, be ascribed to Period IV. This period yielded a few Kuśāna coins from its upper level near the south-eastern defences. Many terracotta seals, sealings and tokens having legend in the Gupta Brāhmaṇ script were found from the succeeding deposits, i.e., layers 4 and 3; so these layers may be dated to A.D. 200–600 (Period IV). Numerous terracotta figurines, stylistically belonging to the Gupta Period, a large number of red ware pots and heads of stone and terracotta also constituted the finds of the Period. The next overlying deposits may be placed in Period V (A.D. pre-600). The finds from the Period included Muslim glazed ware, a few terracotta objects and red ware pottery.

The Defences : Our inquisitiveness to know the nature of the defences led us to lay out a trench (VSG II), 135" × 21" in dimension, at one of the highest points in the south-eastern corner of the Garh. It proved to be a key-trench for solving the problems of the defences. The trench was dug to a maximum depth of 21.5" and revealed three phases of defences (Pl. IX; Fig. 10). In the first phase the defence-wall was made of baked bricks, as evidenced by thick brick debris. Since it rested on a deposit with the Northern Black Polished Ware it may
be attributed to the time of the Śungas, thus falling in the earliest phase of Period III. The debris suggested that the wall was about 20 feet in thickness.

In the second phase the defences consisted of a massive rampart (Pl. X; Fig. 10), 68 feet in width at the base, 21 feet in width at the extant top and 13 feet in extant height. It was constructed of compact earth, the digging of which probably left a moat or ditch around the Garh. The discovery of a sealing bearing the name of Agnimitra in the characters of the second century B.C. from one of the post rampart layers pointed out that the mud-rampart probably belonged to the first century B.C., if not earlier; so it would be placed in the middle phase of Period III.

After the destruction of the mud rampart, a brick defence-wall, about 9' thick, was constructed. The debris of this rampart was traced to a length of 371 feet and to a maximum width of 12'. The antiquities found in association with the rampart of the third phase obviously belonged to either the time of the late Kuśāna or that of the early Guptas, and were pointers to the date of the construction of the rampart.

In order to confirm the nature of the defences, revealed by the above cutting (VSG 11), we dug at a few points more on the southern defence and at one near the centre of the western defence. The cutting, VSG IX, laid out just to the east of VSG II, 24' × 21' in dimension, confirmed the existence of the defence-wall of phase III. One of the bricks, used in the rampart, measured 21" × 14" × 3½". The trench was not dug further down below the third phase of the rampart. Trenches VSG VIII (33' × 21'), VIII A (27' × 93'), XV (65' × 15'), XV (30' × 25') and VII (36' × 21') were excavated successively at intervals among them. VSG VIII and VII revealed the upper two phases of the defences, and the remaining trenches were discontinued at the appearance of the upper-most defence-wall itself. The operation (VSG XVIII) on the western defences, 60' × 21', revealed all the three phases of the defences, similar in nature, as evidenced in trench VSG II. Trench VSG X, 21' × 9', was an extension of VSG VII to its north. It was dug only up to a depth of 12", exposing a brick debris in the complete area of the trench.

Structural complex : Fragmentary structures : Trenches IX A, B, C, D, E, F, G and H were dug with a view to tracing the structural remains, exposed in VSG II; all the trenches except IX C were laid out to the east of VSG II, and IX C to its west. The structural complex, exposed in these trenches, was identified to have been the ruins of military barrack complexes.

Trenches VSG IX A (56' × 21'), IX B (13' × 9'), IX C (30' × 12'), IX D (30' × 45'), IX E (57' × 18'), IX F (12' × 15'), IX G (30' × 11') and IX H (26' × 12') were opened at a maximum depth of 5' and could not be continued further due to the occurrence of foundation remains of the above-mentioned barracks. The complete structural complex of military barracks falls in the latest phase of Period III. Actually it starts from trench VSG II itself wherein structures of earlier and later deposits were also exposed (Pl. XI; Fig. 11). The latter were too fragmentary to reflect any of their characteristics; simply their time could be ascertained with the help of the stratigraphy of the site. The following discussion will throw some light on this problem. Walls, nos. IA, IB, IC, and ID, all built of reused broken bricks, were exposed from one and the same deposit in VSG II. Wall IA, 1'5" wide, appeared at a depth of 2'7" and was exposed in nine courses; it was traced up to a length of 3'9" from the western section to east, being buttressed by fragmentary bricks on both sides. Wall IB, varying in width from 1'3" to 1'9", was noticed at a depth of 2'2½" and was dug down to 3'5½" in seven
Fig. 13. Section across the northern mound of Hisham's Palace. See page 35.
courses; it was also traced from the western section to the east up to a length of 7'11". Wall C, running north-south in 8'7" length and 1'3" width, was brought to view at a depth of 2" and was completely opened at a depth of 3'2", being its exposed courses of bricks seven in number. Wall D, 1'3" wide and 7'5" long, lying north-south in the centre of the northern quarter of VSG II, was exposed in five courses in between 2' and 2'7" of depth. Since all these structures were sealed by layer 2 whence Period V begins in the Garh site, they may fall into the latest phase of Period IV.

Military barracks: The most significant structural unit was formed by wall 2 and its associated complex which represented military barracks in contemporaneous with the third defence-wall at least in the south-eastern corner of the Garh. Wall 2 was a single-brick wall being noticed at a depth of 3'7" and exposed in eleven courses. The wall, being directly traced from the western section about 36 ft. away to the north of the defences in VSG II, covered a length of 43' 10" towards east beyond the boundary of VSG II and was found missing in trench VSG IXA; its turning towards north from the western end was partly located in the western section of VSG II. The wall had substantial bricks, measuring 14" x 9" x 2", above the foundation of at least eight courses of broken bricks as revealed by our excavations. The structure showed evidences that it had been robbed off at places; it was sealed by layer 3 and seemed to have been built when layer 4 was the human walking level, so it may have belonged to the early phase of Period IV. The alignment of the wall no. 2 with the walls 2A¹, 2B¹ and 2C¹ being the same (See Fig. 11) was suggestive of it being the southern-most wall of the western portions of the military barracks, if any, in VSG II, IXA and IXE.

The structures 2A, 2B, 2C, 2D and 2E seemed to have been the remnants of about a dozen small rooms fit for the residences of the soldiers stationed there for the safety of the Garh. The discovery of the spear and arrow-heads and other iron implements from the area of this structural complex proved that the barracks exposed by our excavations had been used by soldiers.

The 2A complex was traced at a depth of 2'10" being located partly in VSG IXB and partly in IXE. It revealed the evidences of at least three rooms of unequal sizes, measuring from east 9'2" x 8'2", 9'2" x 7'5" and 9'2" x 4'9" respectively. Walls 2A¹, 2A², 2A³ and 2A⁴ respectively stood for the southern, western, northern and eastern walls of the westernmost room. The middle room was formed by a portion of 2A¹ in the south and by that of 2A³ in the north; 2A⁴ stood for its western wall also and its eastern wall was represented by wall 2A³ which also served as the western wall of the easternmost room. The other three walls of the third room were represented by 2A⁴ in the east and by the eastern portions of 2A¹ and 2A³ respectively in the south and north. 2A⁷ seemed to have been remnant of a wall on any room of this complex. The structure was built of substantial bricks, measuring 14" x 9" x 2", the wall being 1'9" wide. Like the wall No. 2, it also showed evidences of its foundation being built of broken bricks; of as many as twenty courses of bricks of the remnant of the military barrack-complex, only the top four were of substantial bricks.

The 2B complex, represented by three fragmentary walls, viz., 2B¹, 2B², 2B³ was revealed in trench VSG IXD at a depth of 11", being exposed in maximum of seven courses of bricks. It may have been the remnant of any room or rooms of the barrack-complex.

The two rooms of the barrack-complex were represented by 2C, the same number by 2D and at least one by 2E. 2C appeared at a depth of 7" in cutting VSG IXD, being exposed in twenty courses. Like 2A its foundations were also built of broken bricks and its upper
portions were made of substantial bricks, measuring the same as those of 2A. Of its two rooms, the western room was bigger than the eastern one; the former measured 10'6" x 7' while the latter 8'8" x 8'. Wall 2C stood in the southern side of both the rooms and their northern side had 2C. 2C was common to both; in the western room it acted as an eastern wall and in the eastern one it served the purpose of the western wall. 2C was the western wall of the western room while 2C was the eastern wall in the eastern one. Both 2D and 2E complexes were also met with in the very cutting of VSG IXD. 2D was located in the north-western corner of the trench while 2E was found in its north-eastern sector. Both complexes were exposed at a depth of 13'; and they had the same characteristics as those of 2A. Of the two rooms of 2D, the southern, northern and eastern walls of the western room were evidenced by the presence of 2D, 2D and 2D respectively, its western wall being missing. The eastern room showed the evidence of only two side-walls, i.e., the western and the northern being represented by 2D and 2D respectively. The remnants of three walls formed the complex of 2E; they were too fragmentary to reflect any idea save and except that they may have formed a part of the barrack-complex.

The complete structural complex was studied carefully, but we did not find any evidence of windows and doors. The former may have lost their existence as a result of the destruction of the upper portions of the buildings, and the latter were found missing owing to the brick-robbery at the site during the period concerned. However, the 2D complex showed the evidence of the existence of a concrete floor associated with the military barracks (Fig. 11). Further, our excavations revealed that the open-space of 30 ft. between the defences and the barracks was used as a road. The walking level of the barracks was the same as that of the third defence-wall, so their time may be assigned to the early phase of Period IV. The discovery of a few Kuṣāna coins from the area was also in support of this dating.

Some stray structures: The cutting of VSG II exposed three more structures in its different levels, viz., structures nos. 3, 4 and 5. Structure 3 was noticed at a depth of 4' and was exposed in as many as seventeen courses of bricks. It showed the evidences of more than two rooms. Two rooms were completely located, and the remnant of the extension of one of the walls of the eastern room suggested the existence of at least one more room. Wall 3A formed the southern wall of both the rooms whereas their northern wall was represented by 3C. 3B and 3D were respectively the western and eastern walls of the western room, the latter also being the western wall of the eastern room, the eastern wall of which was 3E. The western room measured 8'2" x 7'11" and the eastern one 8'10" x 7'10". This structure was partly located in VSG II and partly in VSG IX, being built of broken bricks. Though sealed by the same layer 3 which sealed structure 2, it was differentiated from it in chronological sequence; it seemed to have been built at a little later date as evidenced by its construction-level. Further, it was built of broken bricks which may place the structure in the middle of Period IV, i.e., during the second half of the Gupta age.

Structure 4, built of substantial bricks measuring 13' x 9' x 24', was a fragmentary one; it was represented by three walls, viz., 4A, 4B and 4C, each measured 13', making three side-walls respectively in the east, south and north of a room, measuring 3'6" x 4'5". Its fourth side lay under wall 1B. The room was so small that it may have hardly been used even for store purposes. The significant characteristic of the structure was shown by its being single one-brick wall, bricks being arranged width-wise in it. It was earlier in time than wall 2; the former lay just under the latter. So structure 4 may belong to the latest phase of Period III.
Walls 5A, 5B and 5C, each being 10" wide, built of substantial bricks, measuring 14" × 9" × 2", represented the remnants of the eastern, western and northern walls of a room, measuring 9'8" × 7'6", earlier in time than both the structures 2 and 4; they were detected at a depth of 6'8" and the maximum exposed courses of bricks were eight. Between walls 2 and structure 5 lay a deposit of earth which also acted as a walking-level of structure 4. The time of structure 5 may belong to the early phase of Period III.

In the cutting of VSG III, three fragmentary walls, viz., 1A, 1B and 1C of structure I complex, built of broken bricks, and one represented by a single-brick wall with bricks measuring 18" × 10" × 2½", made their appearance at different levels. 1A, 1B and 1C were noticed respectively at 3'3", 4'9" and 2'3" of depth, but they were too flimsy to reflect their nature. Structure 2, detected at a depth 6'5½" and was exposed in as many as fifteen courses of bricks showed that it was the remnant of a wall, 13" wide, of a substantial building. The antiquities found in association with these structures suggest that 1A, 1B and 1C may be placed in the latest phase of Period IV, whereas structure 2 may be assigned to the early phase of Period III. The trench VSG XVI and XVIA exposed from its different levels a few flimsy structures without reflecting any significance. VSG XVI was full of pitish materials up to a depth of about 6', and then there were stratified layers. In this very trench we discovered very interesting gold and silver objects in two different small pots at a depth of 7'. Of the two pots one contained only gold objects, and the other had silver amulets (Pl. XII) and one hundred and twenty-one beads of semi-precious stones. No structural remains were met with in VSG VI (60' × 21').

Substantial structures: Trenches VSG IV, V, XI, XIA, XII, XIII, XIV, XVII, XIX, XX, XXA and XXB, excavated in the centre of the Garh, being related among themselves not only in stratigraphy but also in structural complex. They revealed a network of structures, being divided into three different structural phases (Pl. XIII). Hardly any structure was encountered even in the latest phase of Period II; structures of early two phases belonged respectively to Śuṅga and Kuśāna periods, falling respectively in the early and late phases of Period III; the last phase of structures can be ascribed to the Gupta age, thus being assignable to the middle of Period IV. Besides these substantial structures, the area exposed a number of fragile structures belonging to Periods IV and V.

The substantial structures were fairly extensive; one of the walls (wall no. 1C) in the Gupta level was seen going over a length of 57', running from south to north, but on south it had been robbed off. There were large number of rooms of varying dimensions attached to this wall, but there was nothing to indicate the nature of this fairly big building. The building was probably covered with tiles as evidenced by broken tiles found in their debris associated with the destruction level of the wall.

The structure of the next lower habitation level was characterised by substantive and bricks, measuring 15" × 10" × 2" in dimension. The walls, during the period, rarely showed any reused or broken bricks in their construction. Buildings of this level were also extensive in dimension. For instance, one wall (no. 2); running from south to north, was traced to a length of 77', and it was found still continuing in the north. The purpose of these buildings could not be revealed by the limited scale of our excavations. In one case we found a drain along with the building running over a distance of 41'.

The lowest structural level was represented by double one-brick wall, found one above the other in stratigraphic sequence (Pl. XIII). Both were built of substantial bricks, the dimension of one of the bricks being 19" × 10½" × 3".
Structures of all Periods, including the fragile ones, have been discussed here in a chronological sequence based on the stratigraphy of the area. (Fig. 12).

Wall 1 was represented by a fragile structure of broken bricks, being noticed at a depth of 7" in VSG V and found preserved only in three courses. Since its foundations did not penetrate lower than the lowest limit of layer 2 which marked the topmost demarcation of Period IV in this area, wall 1 may be placed in the early phase of Period V. Wall 1A was also a fragile structure of broken bricks, 1'6" wide, being exposed in four courses and lying east-west over a length of 22'10" in VSG XIA. It wholly lay in layer 2, its last course being noticed at a depth of 1'7" and thus lying in the early phase of Period V. The third fragile structure encountered in this area was wall 1B, being located in VSG V and exposed in as many as nineteen courses. The width of the wall could not be ascertained as it partly lay under the baulk; it did not show any indication of its nature. It was sealed by layer 3 and fell in Period IV. The most extensive structure, represented by the broken brick-structural complex, was wall 1C. The wall, running north-south, was traced in trenches VSG IV, XI, XII and XIV, covering a length of about 57'; the structure was found preserved in maximum eleven courses of bricks, its last course being located at a depth of 3'6". The partial traces of a number of rooms of varying dimensions, attached to this big wall, were detected. It has already been said above that this structure did not reflect any of the characteristics of its constructional purposes. Since both of its foundation and destruction took place during the formation-time of layer 3, its age can be assigned to the middle of Period IV.

A few other small structures, encountered in Period IV, were structures nos. 1D, 1E, 1F, 1G, 1H and 11; all were built of broken bricks. Structure 1D was a wall, 1'10" wide, lying east-west in between pegs VI and VIII in trench VSG XIX; the length of the wall, as preserved, was 21'6". Structure 1E was a small wall, preserved in four courses of broken bricks, lying in between pegs VI and X in trench VSG XVII. It was 1'2" wide, being traced to a length of 9'. Structure 1F was the remnant of a L-shaped wall of 1'9" width, preserved in maximum of five courses of bricks, lying in between pegs IV and V in the eastern sector of trench VSG XIX. The east-western wing of the structure measured 4'7" while the north-southerm one was 4" only. Structures 1G and 1H, lying east-west being almost parallel to each other, were single-brick walls of broken bricks, being preserved in only one course. The former was traced to a length of 11'6" and the latter 7'5"; the maximum width of the walls measured 9". Structure 11 was represented by very small wall of broken bricks, touching northern section and lying in between pegs IX and X in trench VSG XVIII. The wall, being found in 1'11" width and 6'1" length, was found preserved in maximum of nine courses of bricks. The occupation level of all these six structural remains were located in layer 3, so they all fell in the mid-level of Period IV.

The biggest structure of substantial bricks was represented by walls of structure No. 2, being preserved in as many as eighteen courses and lying in trenches VSG XII, IV, XI and XIV; the last course of bricks was found at a depth of 6'8". One of its walls, running north-south, 1'9" wide, was a fairly extensive one, being traced to a length of about 77'; its bricks measured 15" x 10" x 2". In this structure at least half a dozen of rooms were traced; two of which gave an idea of their partial dimensions, i.e., one, located in VSG IV, measured 8'6" in width and its length was not ascertained because of its robbery by bricks' robbers in the east, and the case with the other was just the reverse in trench VSG XIV; here the length was traced to the extent of 10'10" and the breadth could not be found out owing to the limited extent of operation in the north. The signs of two corridors, respectively measuring
Fig. 13. Section. See pages 36, 37.
3’2” and 3’3”, which were later on blockaded during the same occupational period (Fig. 12), were detected respectively in trenches VSG IV and XIV in the westernmost or the longest wall of this structure. This shows that the open spaces, once left for common or private passages were closed by the owner of the building probably as a result of the frictions between him and others who equally shared their use. Since this structure was sealed by layer 5, it may be ascribed to the beginning of the second half of Period III, i.e., to the beginning of the Kuśāna age.

The second structural remains of Kuśāna period were represented by structure no. 2A; it was preserved in maximum-rammed plinth of 1’8” in thickness. The structure was located in trenches VSG V and XIII; in VSG V one of the walls of this structure, 1’10” wide, lay east-west in between pegs I and VI, and it had its turn towards south near peg II, entering into VSG XIII, where just traced up to a length of 3’ from the northern section it was found robbed off. The remains of this structure were again traced in the southern sector of trench VSG XIII in between pegs VI and VIII. The structure, being fragmentary in nature, could not reflect what kind of building it was. It showed in its construction the use of both the substantial and broken bricks; substantial bricks measured 15” x 10” x 2”. It was also sealed by layer 5 and fell in the beginning of the later half of Period III.

The third structure, encountered in the Kuśāna level, was wall no. 2B, being preserved in seventeen courses; it was 1’8” wide and was traced to a length of about 21’, lying east-west in trench VSG V near the northern section in between pegs 0 and VII. This wall may have had connection with wall no. 2, traced in VSG IV, as evidenced by their being in the same alignment. Like structure 2A, it also showed the evidence of the use of broken as well as substantial bricks, measuring same as those in 2A, in its construction. Since the occupational level of 2B was the same as that of 2A, it may also be ascribed to the beginning of the later half of Period III.

The Kuśāna level exposed the fourth structure, built of both substantial, and broken bricks; the building had the wall of 1’4” in width the bricks of which were of two different sizes, measuring respectively 10” x 10” x 3” and 15” x 10” x 2”. The remnants of the structure were traced in trenches VSG XIA (in between pegs VI and XIV), VSG V (in between pegs VI and XIV), and VSG XIII (in between pegs VI and XIII) in as many as fourteen courses of bricks. The structure, in its good days, may have been a good building equipped with a well-serviceable drainage (Pl. XIV; Fig. 12) system. The drain, built of substantial bricks, measuring 15” x 10” x 3”, was traced in all the three trenches VSG XIA, V and XIII; it (by its own way) was detected to a length of more than 43 ft. It was 9” wide, and about 2’1” deep. This structural complex showed the same occupational level as was of structure 2A, and so it may be assigned to the beginning of the later half of Period III.

The structure no. 2D, represented by the remnant of a wall in twelve courses, was traceable only in the northern section of trench VSG V in between pegs XIII and XV (Pl. XIV). It was also built of substantial bricks, measuring 15” x 10” x 2”. Since the occupational level of this building was the same as that of the above mentioned structure, it also fell in the later half of Period III and was ascribable to Kuśāna period.

Structure 2E, also belonging to the Kuśāna level, was represented by the remnants of its walls, 1’11” wide, lying between pegs XII and XX in trench VSG V and between pegs XII and XV in trench VSG XIII. The ruins of the building were found preserved in as many as six courses of broken bricks, and they showed the evidence of a big hall (Fig. 12). The struc-
ture had the same occupational level as that of the above discussed structure; it fell in the later half of Period III.

Structure 2F, built of broken reused bricks, was found in the four brick-courses of its remnant wall, about 1'6" wide, lying in between pegs XVI and XIX in trench VSG V; its occupation level was located just below that of structure 2E, so it fell in the mid-level of Period III, and may be ascribable to the beginning of the Kuṣāṇa period. The structure may have been the remnant of a building as evidenced by its room-like construction.

Structure 2G, encountered on the same level of 2F, was represented by a wall of 1'6" in width lying preserved in four courses of broken bricks in between pegs XIV and XX in trench VSG V (Fig. 12). It may also be placed in the mid-level of Period III. We could not ascertain the nature of the structure due to its fragmentary character.

Structures 2H and 2 I were very fragmentary structures, partially lying in between pegs XIII and XV in trench VSG V; the former was met with just above the latter. Structure 2H was a single-brick wall, brick being placed length-wise and measuring 1'4" x 9' x 2'; it was partly exposed and was partly under the northern baulk of VSG V. Structure 2 I, was traced only in two courses of broken bricks just below 2H. The occupation level of 2H was same as that of 2G, so it also fell in the mid-level of Period III, and 2I in the lower level of it.

Structure 2J was a sufficiently big structural complex, built of both substantial and broken bricks, represented by more than two rooms, lying in trench VSG XVII. One of the rooms measured 13'9" x 10'10", bricks measuring 1'4" x 9' x 2"; the dimensions of other rooms could not be ascertained owing to their incomplete remnants. The width of the walls of the structure varied from 1'6" to 2'2". The occupational level of this structure was located in the beginning of layer 5, so it fell in the mid-level of Period III.

In the same level of structure 2J was encountered structure 2K, represented by an inverted L-shaped remnant of a brick-built wall lying in trench XIX. The bricks of the structure were substantial, measuring 1'4" x 9' x 2". The wall varied in width from 1'5" to 1'7"; its bigger hand measured 25'6" and smaller one 8'1".

In the Śunga level the structural remains encountered were of substantial bricks. The worthwhile structure, under review, was structure no. 3, represented by a building of single-brick wall; its bricks were of considerably bigger size, measuring 18" to 19' x 11' x 3'. The structure was a building of at least more than one room, as evidenced by its remnants exposed in between pegs O and V in trench VSG V. The structure showed the evidence of the placing of bricks both length-wise and breadth-wise. Since the occupation level of the structure was the earliest level of layer 6 which marks the demarcating line between Period III and II, it may, safely, be assigned to the beginning of Period III.

Another structure of the Śunga level was structure no. 3A; it was slightly later in date than Structure no. 3. It was represented by a wall, built of broken bricks, lying in three courses in between pegs VIII and X in trench VSG V. The portion of the wall, lying north-south, with evidences of considerable robbery in the middle, was traced to length of about 18'; it was also traced east-west, but only a patch-like remnant was located in eastern section formed by the baulk between pegs X and XI. Since its occupation level was just above that of structure 3, it fell in the second phase of the first half of Period III.

Structure 3B, represented by the two separate walls, being preserved in three courses of broken bricks in between pegs VII and IX in trench VSG V. Since the structure 2C was built above the foundation of 3B, the latter fell in the lower half of Period III.

32
CUTTINGS AT THE GARH AREA

Structure 3C was represented by the ruins of a building, built of substantive bricks measuring 14" × 9 3/4" × 2"; it was exposed in between pegs VI and XI in trenches VSG V and XIII. Its foundation was also traced just below the foundation of structure 2C, suggesting its contemporaneity with structure 3B. One of the walls of 3C measured about 29 ft., standing as the western wall of at least three rooms; the structure was preserved in as many as eighteen courses of bricks.

Structure 3D was represented by the remnants of a building of at least more than one room, formed by single-brick walls preserved in three courses of bricks lying in between pegs XVI and XX in trench XIII. The other characteristics of the structure were similar to those of structure 3. The most significant characteristic of the structure is that it showed the evidence of two-brick-built moonstones, suggesting the steps to the doors of the rooms concerned. The width of the room was probably 6 ft., as evidenced by their foundation-remains, their length being unknown owing to the complete robbery of bricks on one side.

Structure 3E, represented by the two separate remnants of a single-brick wall, was exposed in between pegs II and III in trench VSG XIII; one was located touching the southern baulk while the other was exposed about 3' away from the northern one. These remnants were met with on the same level of structure 3; besides, the measurement of the bricks and the alignment of the wall of the former tailed with those of the latter. Therefore, it seemed quite possible that structure 3E was the portion of structure 3.

Structure 3F was represented by the remnant of a massive brick-wall, lying in between pegs O and IV in trench VSG XII and showing its two constructional phases; bricks of the upper phase measured 14" × 9" × 2 1/8", those of the lower one could not be measured as they lay under the upper phase. We could not ascertain the nature of the structure out of that remnant. The remnant of the wall, preserved in as many as thirty-nine courses, showed that the occupation level of its first phase was the same as that of structure 3, and that of the second phase was same as the occupation level of structure 2.

Structure 3G, also represented by single-brick walls, was lying in between pegs O and VII in trench XVII. It showed the evidence of at least two rooms, measuring respectively 11 1/4" × 8 7/8" and 10 7/8" × 8 7/8"; bricks measured 19" × 10" × 3". The occupation level of the structure showed that it was earlier than structure 3, and was proved to be the earliest structure of the area, being placed in the earliest level of Period III; it was found preserved in fourteen courses.

None of the structures, discussed above, showed any sign of windows; doors were also not detected except in two cases where brick-built moon-stones were met with. The mortar, used in the construction of the building at any stage, was of mud. The refuse material was thrown into ring-wells, as evidenced by their presence near the foundational remains of most of the buildings exposed by our excavations. The rings of the ring-wells were made of earth and were baked under fire before they were used in the well-construction. These ring-wells were detected at Vaiśali along with the introduction of the brick-structures; and they were found till the Pañca level. It seemed that these ring-wells with bigger diameters were used as drinking wells.

(D) CUTTINGS AT THE BHĪMSEN-KĀ-PALLĀ

Smith** identified the two mounds lying in a north-south row (Pls. XV, XVI) to the near west of the Aśokan pillar at Kolhua, about three miles to the north of the Rañā Viśāla Kā

** Homage to Vaiśāli, p. 155; JRAS. (1902).
Garh, with the two *stūpas*, one of the 'thousand sons’, or 'bows and weapons laid down' and the other marking the spot where Buddha, as Fa-hien records, foretold his death. But, prima facie, these mounds were earthen *stūpas* of great antiquity. Cunningham and P. C. Mukherji also opined that they were *stūpas* constructed of earth without bricks and, no doubt, of very early date. All this raised our curiosity to dig these mounds with a view to knowing their nature; if revealed to be the relic-*stūpas*, they might be compared with the Buddha *stūpa* (discussed above), and if, proved to be the commemorative *stūpas*, as Smith thought, they might merely furnish us with the architectural characteristic of the early mud-*stūpa*.

First, the northern mound, measuring 183’ in basal diameter and 25’ in height, was selected for excavations. Later the southern one, 23’ high and having a diameter of 179’ at its base and having a big banyan tree over it (*viṣṇa vrikṣa*) was taken up for excavation (Pl. XVI). The tree was cut and the mound was excavated. A trench (VSB I), 159’×12’, was laid out north-south across the northern mound, and it was excavated to a maximum depth of 27’8’ at the top of the mound leaving four baulks, each of 3’ width being left at an interval of 18’ from the south; an area of 36’×12’ in between pegs XXXV and XLVII was also left unexcavated.

The cutting revealed that the earthen heap was a deliberate deposit of compact nature, mixed with sandy particles; the lowermost deposit of about 2’ represented sandy material

---

23 Fa-hien records: “Three le north-west of the city [of Vaishali] there is a tope called, ‘Bows and weapons laid down’. The reason why it got that name is this:—The inferior wife of a king, whose country lay along the river Ganges, brought forth her womb a ball of flesh. The superior wife, jealous of the other, said, ‘You have brought forth a thing of evil omen’, and immediately it was put into a box of wood and thrown into the river. Farther down the stream another king was walking and looking about, when he saw the wooden box (floating) in the water. He had it brought to him, opened it, and found a thousand little boys, upright and complete, and each one different from the others. He took them and had them brought up. They grew tall and large, and very daring and strong, crushing all opposition in every expedition which they undertook. By and by they attacked the kingdom of their real father, who became in consequence greatly distressed and sad. His inferior wife asked what it was that made him so, and he replied, ‘That king has a thousand sons, daring and strong beyond compare and he wishes with them to attack my kingdom; this is what makes me sad’. The wife said, ‘You need not be sad and sorrowful. Only make a high gallery on the wall of the city on the east; and when the thieves come, I shall be able to make them retire’. The king did as she said; and when the enemies came she said to them from the tower, ‘You are my sons; why are you acting so unnaturally and rebelliously?’. They replied, ‘Who are you that say you are our mother?’ ‘If you do not believe me’, she said, ‘look, all of you, towards me, and open your mouths’. She then pressed her breasts with her two hands; and each sent forth 500 jets of milk, which fell into the mouths of the thousand sons. The thieves (thus) knew that she was their mother, and laid down their bows and weapons. The two kings, the fathers, hereupon fell into reflection, and both got to be Pretyeka Buddhhas. The tope of the two Pretyeka Buddhhas is still existing.

In a subsequent age, when the World-honoured one had attained to perfect Wisdom (and became Buddha), he said to his disciples, ‘This is the place where I in a former age laid down my bow and weapons. It was thus that subsequently men got to know (the fact), and raised the tope on this spot, which in this way received its name. The thousand little boys were the thousand Buddhhas of this Bhadra-kalpa.

It was by the side of the ‘Weapon-laid-down’ tope that Buddha, having given up the idea of living longer, said to Ananda, ‘In three months from this I will attain to parinirvāṇa’; and king Māra had so fascinated and stupefied Ananda, that he was not able to ask Buddha to remain longer in this world.” —J. Legge, A Record of the Buddhistic kingdoms being an account by the Chinese monk Fa-hien of his travels in India and Ceylon, pp. 73-74.

24 Homage to Vaishali, p. 155.
Fig. 17. Section across a suspected mud slip. See page 37.
referred to above, containing mostly pit-material; it varied in thickness from 3' to 5' 6". The third layer was a natural deposit of yellowish compact earth mixed with brick-bats and pot-sherds; it had a varying thickness from 1' 10" to 4' 9". This deposit yielded the sherds of the N. B. P. Ware along with other associated red and grey wares. The succeeding two deposits, 3A and 3B, were devoid of compactness; the former made its appearance like a patch in the northern section, having a maximum thickness of 1' 6" while the latter, being present in all sections, had a varying thickness from 4" to 2' 2". The earth of layer 3A was less loose than that of 3B, pot-sherds being present in both the strata. The deposit, represented by layer 4, was composed of dark ashy material; the layer looked to have been a dump of rubbish material made by the contemporary people. Layers 4A and 4B, not appearing all round the sections, were composed of compact clay; the latter yielded pot-sherds including those of the N. B. P. and black-and-red wares. They had a varied thickness from 2" to 1'. Layer 5, represented the lowermost deposit, having a maximum thickness of 1' 6" and the composition of loose earth, mixed with sandy particles and gravels. Very few sherds of coarse black-and-red ware, represented by dish, bowl, basin, lipped bowl and trough, along with a few fragile red ware pieces were unearthed from this layer; the N. B. P. Ware was totally absent here. This layer may, safely, be placed in Period I. Since the Northern Black Polished Ware was present from layer 3 to 4B, the deposits represented by these layers may fall in Period II.

In trench VSC II, we came across a ring-well just below the humus; the rings, preserved, were thirty-two in numbers, their diameter being 2' 8". The refuse contents of the well suggested that it was used by the post-N. B. P. people. Further, the contents suggested that the well was not for drinking purposes, but it was a soakage well for rubbish material. No structural remains were met with in either of the cuttings of the site. From Period II of the cuttings the worthwhile objects, found, were a few bone pins. The disturbed deposit, below the humus, yielded one sealing and two tokens of terracotta belonging to the Gupta age. A glass piece, with a fragmentary inscription in the script of the Pāla period was also obtained from this stratum (Pl. XXXIV, No. 97).

**F) CUTTINGS AT THE BANIYA AREA**

As discussed above we were in search of the remains of the monuments, particularly Sammatiya vihāra, in association with which other monuments including the Buddha stūpa have been referred to by Huen Tsiang. With this objective in particular and in order to be acquainted with the cultural sequence of the area, we selected five spots in the Baniya village for our excavations. To the east of the Ruksoa tank, referred to above in Chapter I, two trenches, viz., VSC III and IV were laid out at two different points, measuring respectively 48' × 42' and 51' × 21', the former being in the middle and the latter near the north-eastern corner of the tank. Just a few yards to the east of VSC III was selected a spot for another trench, viz., VSC VIII, measuring 45' × 18'. The fourth point for diggings in the area was tackled just to the north of the Chaturmukha Mahādeva temple; here we laid out three trenches, viz., VSC VII, VIIA and VHB, measuring respectively 24' × 18', 24' × 18' and 9' × 9'. The fifth or the last spot, where we laid out trench VSC VI, measuring 30' × 18', was near the northern end of the village.

**Stratigraphy:** Of all the cuttings in the area, VSC III alone presented a regular stratigraphic sequence of our three cultural periods, viz., III, IV and V (Pl. XX & XXI; Fig. 15); the other trenches unearthed evidences of Period II from their lower strata, layers above the limit of Period II in them being either absent or disturbed. Trench VSC III revealed a total

---

26 S. Beal, op. cit.
Fig. 19. Section. See page 38.
referred to above, containing mostly pit-material; it varied in thickness from 3’ to 5’ 6”.

The third layer was a natural deposit of yellowish compact earth mixed with brick-bats and
deposit of 5 ft., being divided into four natural layers (Fig. 15). The overlying humus was composed of light grey earth; it had a varied thickness of 4" to 6". From it were picked up a few sherds of the Muslim glazed ware along with the red ware sherds of medium to coarse fabric which, undoubtedly, place the layer in Period V. The second layer represented a deposit of sterile yellowish compact earth in varying thickness from 1" to 1'9"; it seemed to have been deposited by flood or river-action. Layer 2A, present only in western corner in the southern section, was a destruction-layer of a brick structure encountered in the cutting; naturally it contained only broken bricks and brick-bats. The next lower deposit of blackish earth, having a varying thickness from 2' to 1'9", was represented by layer 3. The lowest stratum, i.e., 4, was a deposit of blackish earth with a varied thickness from 10" to 4'8". Layer 3 unearthed a few terracotta figurines, stylistically belonging to the Gupta period, and from layer 4 were found sprinkler and deep bowl type of pottery and terracotta human figurines; a few of the figurines wore turbans in typical Kusāna style. Therefore, layer 3 may be placed in Period IV and layer 4 in the upper level of Period III. Trenches VSC IV, VI, VII, VIIA, VIIB yielded, from their lowest level, antiquities assignable to Period II; these antiquities included mostly the Northern Black Polished Ware and terracotta human figurines, stylistically belonging to the Mauryan age. In cutting VSC VIII was revealed a deposit of 7 ft, a single-period deposit, represented by the occurrence of the Northern Black Polished Ware, terracotta human and animal figurines, nāgas, balls, dabbels and toy cartwheel; beads of terracotta and semi-precious stone; bangles and a broken oblong object of soapstone having a crescent standard; cast and punch-marked coins; antimony-rods of copper, iron objects like dagger; bone pendants and a copper standing female figurine showing fine workmanship. The finds from the trench suggested that the spot was deserted long before the Christian era.

(I) A brick shrine: In the level of Period IV in VSC III was exposed an approximately rectangular shrine of bricks, measuring 14' x 13'6", having a projected opening on the south (Fig. 16; Pl. XXII); the bricks of the structure measured 13' x 8" x 2". The ruins of the building were preserved in as many as ten courses of bricks. Immediately to its north-east were the ruins of a small platform-like brick structure, measuring 6'10" x 6", and it suggested that both the structures formed parts of a much bigger complex. Since the occupational level of these structures yielded terracotta figurines, stylistically belonging to the Gupta times, they may, safely, be ascribed to Period IV.

(II) A suspected mud stūpa: Near the Chaturmukha Mahadeva temple in trenches VSC VII and VIIA, an earthen heap, resembling a mud stūpa, was encountered at a depth of 1'0", the radius at the base being 27 ft. (Pl. XXIII; Fig. 17). The deposit below the stūpa contained the Northern Black Polished Ware and its associated red and grey wares and terracotta figurines. No sherds of the N. B. P. Ware were found in the body of the earthen heap, but its associated red ware was available there. These finds suggested that the suspected stūpa may be ascribed to pre-Christian dates.

(III) Ring-wells and a jar-soakage: As many as nine ring-wells and one jar-soakage, all of which seemed to have been for soakage purposes, were met with in course of our excavations in this area. In VSC III the total numbers of ring-wells, found in different levels, were five, of which four were seen in Period III and one in Period IV, the maximum preserved rings being six. VSC IV and VSC VI exposed respectively three and one ring-wells in the level of Period IV. The jar-soakage was found in the early level of Period II. Ring-wells, found in Baniyā area, supplied evidences that they were used by the post-N. B. P. Ware people, whereas that jar-soakage seemed to have been in the use of the people using the Northern Black Polished Ware.
(G) CUTTINGS AT THE LALPURĀ SITE

The village of Lalpurā is situated to the south-west of Chakrāmdās. The highest point in the locality was selected for our excavations with a view to knowing the cultural sequence of the site. We laid out only one trench (VSC V) which revealed a deposit of about 9' 7", being divided into as many as seven layers. We could not dig further down owing to the appearance of the subsoil water.

Stratigraphy: Humus was composed of greyish earth, having a varying thickness from 4" to 1'. Layer 2 represented a deposit of grey earth mixed with pot-sherds and brick-bats; its thickness varied from 0" to 2' 2". Layer 3 had a deposit of yellowish compact earth with varying thickness from 2' to 1'10". It showed the existence of a kiln of globular shape, having a diameter of 6 ft. The unused pot-sherds in the kiln suggested that it was for baking pottery. The composition of the next lower deposit (i.e., layer 4) was of sandy earth; it varied in thickness from 10" to 2' 2". Layer 5 was made of loose earth with a few pot-sherds and sandy particles; its thickness varied from 6" to 1' 8". The deposit, represented by layer 6, was composed of blackish earth mixed with pot-sherds and brick-bats; it had a varying thickness from 1' to 4'. The lower-most deposit, represented by layer 7, had a composition of compact earth of blackish colour; it, with varying thickness from 10" to 3", seemed to have continued even below the water-level. (Fig. 18; Pl. XXIV)

The complete deposit, from the top to the bottom, yielded the Northern Black Polished Ware and other pottery and terracotta figurines associated with it, suggesting that the site was deserted long before the Christian era. No structural remains were encountered in this cutting.

(H) CUTTINGS AT THE VIRPUR AREA

Two spots in the Virpur area were selected for our excavations, (i) an earthen mound, locally known as Marpaṣaunā, being situated on the north-western corner of the Virpur chaur, and (ii) a habitation site to the south-western corner of the chaur.

Marpaṣaunā: A trench (VSV I), 237' x 18' in dimension, was laid out east-west across the mound (Pl. XXV); it was dug at a maximum depth of 8'8", whence we could not excavate further down owing to the appearance of the subsoil water. The heaped earth was blackish compact in nature. The excavations revealed that the site belonged to the late phase of the Northern Black Polished Ware or Period II, as indicated by the occurrence, though in lesser frequency, of the Ware right from the top to the bottom. Amongst the other finds of the site mention may be made of beads of terracotta, stone weights and ear-lobes. We could not come across such antiquities as would prove the mound to be a relic-stūpa; it may have been a commemorative stūpa.

Habitation site: We laid out a trial trench (VSV II), 18' x 9' in dimension; it was excavated to a total depth of 7' 10", being divided into five layers. The overlying humus was composed of loose greyish earth, varying in thickness from 6" to 1' 2". Layer 2 represented a deposit of ashy earth mixed with pot-sherds; its thickness varied from 2' 8" to 4' 7". The composition of layer 3 was of brownish earth mixed with brick-bats and pot-sherds; it had a varying thickness from 3" to 2' 2". The last deposit consisted of compact earth, being yellowish in colour; its thickness varied from 1' 8" to 2' 8" (Fig. 19; Pl. XXVI).

\*\* The water-level of the site was comparatively very high because of the chaur (water-logging area) being very close.
Fig. 19. Section. See page 30.
CUTTINGS AT THE VIRPUR AREA

These layers yielded the objects of three different cultural Periods. Layer 5 was marked by the occurrence of the red, black and grey wares of medium fabric; the last two wares were represented by such shapes as dish and bowl, and the first one was characterised only by vases. Since this stratum was just below a deposit associated with the Northern Black Polished Ware, it may be assigned to Period I.

In the next succeeding deposit, i.e., layer 4, the Northern Black Polished Ware with its associated red and grey wares made its appearance. Associated with these were other objects like typical terracotta human and animal figurines, beads, moulds, ear-lobes and fragments of iron daggers. The occurrence of these antiquities may assign layer 4 to Period II.

The deposits, represented by layers 3, 2 and 1, belonged to one cultural Period, i.e., Period III. From these layers were obtained sprinklers along with other forms in red ware and bowls including the lipped variety and other vases in grey ware. Other noteworthy finds comprised terracotta human and animal figurines, beads, toy cart-wheels and glass bangles.
CHAPTER III

POTTERY

INTRODUCTORY

The study of the ceramic industry of Vaisali, as revealed by our excavations, is important; it helped, to a great extent, in ascertaining the dating of the cultural Periods of the site. The entire pottery falls into five distinct groups, each being representative of a particular Period. From Period I was discovered the black-and-red ware without any association with the Northern Black Polished Ware. Besides, grey and fragile pale-red wares were also unearthed from this Period. The Painted Grey Ware, though found along with the N. B. P. Ware, hinted at its association with the pre-N. B. P. Ware culture because of its occurrence from the Garh area alone, where it was, most probably, redeposited from the earlier level. Period II was represented by the Northern Black Polished Ware; other wares of the Period included black-and-red, black, grey, buff, and red wares. From the lower level of Period III were unearthed such types of black, grey and red wares as were found in association with the Northern Black Polished Ware in Period II; sprinklers, deep bowls and straight-sided dishes of grey ware were met with in the upper level of this Period. Period IV was characterised by only red ware industry while Period V was represented by red and pre-Mughal glazed wares. Needless to say that the pottery from all Periods were wheel-turned; hand-made specimens were very scarce.

The Black-and-Red Ware: Some of the specimens of this ware of Period I were of coarse varieties while others were of fine ones; the former were more frequent than the latter. The firing of the coarse ware seemed to have been done under low temperature and that of the fine one was under high temperature; generally the top and the interior of the ware turned black while its exterior red owing to its firing under inverted position. Only two types of the ware met with, viz., basin and dishes. The pottery showed the evidence of a slip over it (Fig. 1 Nos. 1-4). Our examples of the black-and-red ware are quite similar in nature to those found at Kaushambi. Further as in Sonpur excavations, in Vaisali excavations also the black-and-red starts earlier but continues with the N. B. P. Ware. The results of the Ujjain excavations also confirm the occurrence of the black-and-red ware to be earlier than that of the Northern Black Polished Ware. The earliest date of the black-and-red ware at Vaisali may go back to C. 1000 B. C. The red ware, found from the level of Period I, was pale and fragile having coarse to medium fabric; only two sherds were found to be worth-illustrating, and both of them were vases (Fig. 1 Nos. 5 and 6). The sherds of the grey ware of the Period were too fragmentary to give any shape, and too fragile to be preserved or illustrated.

The Painted Grey Ware: The most remarkable ceramic industry of Period II was that of the Painted Grey Ware. No doubt, our excavations yielded only a few sherds of the ware, but the discovery of even these stray pieces as far east as Vaisali is very important one. The excavations unearthed this ware sufficiently from earlier levels in association with the

3 The earlier excavations showed only the co-occurrence of the black-and-red and the N. B. P. Ware sherds. Krishna Deva and Vijayakanta Mishra, Vaisali Excavations: 1950, p. 5.
Northern Black Polished Ware. We tried to reach regular Painted Grey Ware strata, if any, below the N. B. P. Ware level. But the subsoil water-level was encountered, and it could not be possible to dig further down.

The ware had medium fabric, and it was of ashy grey colour, which was the result of its being fired under reducing conditions in the kiln. The baking of the pottery seemed to have been satisfactory. Unfortunately, our specimens were too fragmentary to determine their all shapes. Of them two represented rimless carinated händis and one seemed to have been a fragment of a vase. All these specimens were wheel-turned. The designs of the painting executed on the pottery were in black and sometimes in blackish washy colour. The paint was, undoubtedly, applied to pots before they were fired in the kiln. Since our examples are very few in number, they supply only leafy and linear designs executed both on the exterior and interior.

From the above observation we infer that by the time the art of the making of the Painted Grey Ware reached the region of Vaiśāli, its position was almost shaking. Further, it may be suggested that the people using the Northern Black Polished Ware might have accidentally come across a few sherds of the Painted Grey Ware and have tried the designs on their own materials. As they were ignorant of the art whose masters had long predeceased, the N. B. P. Ware using people could not help producing the result in their own way on the material locally available. Or since we could not dig further down due to the appearance of the subsoil water, it may be concluded that the Painted Grey Ware level, which may have been below the subsoil water level, could not be reached, and naturally it is not wise to draw any imaginary inference from the present result. However, the Painted Grey Ware from Vaiśāli gives us a picture of the brilliantly developed ceramic art of the region even before the appearance of the Northern Black Polished Ware.

The Painted Grey Ware, probably, formed the deluxe pottery of its time, and was used by the rich people of the society as suggested by its brilliant technique and very few specimens. Only seven sherds of the ware were found in association with the Northern Black Polished Ware from the Raja Viśāla Kaś Garh. Of these seven, three were discovered from the central trenches of the Garh and the remaining four from the mud rampart, where they must have been redeposited from earlier levels (See Fig. 21).

Curiously enough the sherds of the Painted Grey Ware from Vaiśāli are good specimens. Their fabric is coarser than that of the typical Painted Grey Ware from Hastināpura, Ahichchatra etc., though the painted leaf-design (Fig. 21, No. 6 and Pl. XXVII), found on one of these sherds, is showing a close affinity to that noticed on the Painted Grey Ware from Panipat and also at Śrāvasti. The leafy designed sherd of our excavations (Fig. 21, No. 6) is possessing such lustre as is, to more extent, akin to that noticed on the Northern Black Polished Ware. The remaining six specimens look quite similar to the Painted Grey Ware sherds found at Kauśāmbarī.

The Northern Black Polished Ware: The Northern Black Polished Ware formed the most important ceramic industry of Period II; its presence helped in ascertaining the cultural horizon of the Period. The date of the ware, as suggested by the archaeological evidences from various sites in India, ranges from about 600 B. C. to 200 B. C. Our excavations prese...
ted the very good specimens of the ware which suggested that the ware was made of well-leaved clay, and fired to a very high temperature under reducing condition, possibly in a sagger, as suggested by its uniform firing. The brilliantly burnished slip of the quality of glaze, found on the ware, was of different colours, viz., golden, silvery, jet-black and metallic steelblue, occasionally varied with reddish brown patches. The shapes of the ware, as presented by our excavations, were only dishes and bowls (See Figs. 1, 3, 4, 5).

The Black Ware: Most of the examples of the black ware, discovered from our excavations, were quite similar in fabric and shapes to those of the Northern Black Polished Ware; the former lacked the burnished nature of the slip. Besides the usual shapes of dishes and bowls, the ware presented the drinking cups and tumblers also (Figs. 24 and 25). The black ware was seen to have continued in Period III also but in much less frequency (Fig. 32). The Buff Ware: The buff ware, occurred only in the levels of Period II, was very negligible in number; like the Northern Black Polished Ware it was also of fine fabric, and its shapes included dishes and bowls.

The Grey Ware: The grey ware industry, traced from the time of the black-and-red ware culture of the site, continued to the late level of Period III. Of fine to coarse fabric, its usual types were dishes, bowls, lipped bowls, vessels and carinated hands. The specimens showed the clear marks of wash but rarely those of any slip (Figs. 26 & 27).

The Red Ware: The red ware of the site, as suggested by the frequency of the ware, was the most frequent ceramic industry in all cultural Periods. The specimens were available in coarse to fine fabric; their shapes were basins, vases, vessels, dishes, bowls and lipped bowls.

Muslim Glazed Ware: Our excavations yielded only six sherds of the Muslim glazed ware (Fig. 48; Pl. XXVIII), and they were all picked up from the Garh area itself. The unavailability of the ware from the excavations at other sites in the locality is supported by the reason that the Muslim antiquities are found at Vaisali on the surface itself. The discovery of the Muslim glazed ware at the Garh area was not surprising as it was the only site where the antiquities of the different periods were, at places, found mixed up owing to its disturbed nature. We did not come across, in our operation, with any of the plain sherds of the period.

All the specimens were of sandy friable fabric having designs, both floral and geometrical, done in blue, green and chocolate-brown colours on the white glazed surface. The surface was, sometimes, of buffish white and watery colours also. They all were composed of hard particles having very little sticking capacity. The designs were, at times, underglazed. Normal types were dishes or plates and bowls. After the designs were painted on the bisque, the bases were coated with the film of glaze. One of the glazed sherds showed silvery lustre also (Pl. XXVIII, No. 1). Since the glazed sherds were not available in a considerable number, it seems that this deluxe ware was purely ornamental and was not for regular domestic uses. Similar types of the Muslim glazed ware sherds were reported from Hastinapura excavations, and they were compared to the Timurid pottery of Afghanistan. Stratigraphy places the Muslim glazed ware from Hastinapura during the pre-Mughal times. The Vaisali examples may also be ascribed to the same period, as they were found along with the Paula antiquities and we did not come across any object, belonging to the Mughal age, along with them.

* Ancient India, Numbers 10 and 11, p. 71.
10 Ibid., p. 71; PIs. XXXIII, XXXIV.
POTTERY

Period I

Fig. 20

1. Fragment of a basin of black-and-red ware with a round thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period I.

2. Fragment of a basin of black-and-red ware with a thickened rim, having a lineal depression around the exterior of the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period I.

3. Fragment of a basin of black-and-red ware with a thickened rim and round profile, having a slightly depressed line around the exterior of the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period I.

4. Fragment of a dish of black-and-red ware with a thin rim, having a slight protrusion on the exterior at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period I.

5. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an out-turned thickened rim, having lineal depressions on the interior at the rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period I.

6. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a narrow-necked splayed-out rim, having prominent lineal striation-marks on the interior of the rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period I.

Period II

7. Fragment of a dish of black-and-red ware with a slightly inturned rim. Of fine fabric, its interior was treated with such a slip as is found on the N. B. P. Ware, the slip on the exterior being missing. From a mid-level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a dish of black-and-red ware with an inturned sharpened rim. The interior was grey instead of black. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware with a thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip of slight blackish hue. From an upper level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware with a nail-head rim, having brown patches on both the sides. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip. From a late level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware with an inturned thickened rim, having a round profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip of whitish black colour. From a mid-level of Period II.

Fig. 21 (See Pl. XXVII also)

1. Fragment of a rimless carinated händî of grey ware, painted in black on the outside just above the mark of carination with a thick horizontal band from which a few irregular vertical lines ensue downwards. The interior shows an irregular linear design executed in blackish washy material. From a mud-rampart. VSG II.

2. Fragmentary sherd of a grey ware vase, partially painted in black both on the inside and outside with irregular linear designs. From a mud-rampart. VSG II.

3. Fragmentary sherd probably of a rimless carinated händî of grey ware, painted in black on the both exterior and interior of the brim with a thick horizontal band all around. The
Fig. 21. Pottery from Period II, Painted Grey Ware.
marks of striation are clearly visible on the inside just above the shoulder. From an early level of Period II. VSG III.

4. Fragmentary sherd of grey ware, painted in black on the inside with simple horizontal lines probably all around and partially on the inside and outside with blackish washy paint. From an early level of Period II. VSG IV.

5. Fragmentary sherd of grey ware, painted in black on the outside with simple horizontal lines probably all around. It possesses a slip both on the outside and the inside and blackish washy paint on a portion on the outside probably all around. From a disturbed layer. VSG III.

6. Fragmentary sherd of grey ware, painted in black on the outside with leaf-designs, represented by two kinds of leaves, (a) linear dash in between two rows of dots and (b) plain leaf-like symbols. On the exterior it possesses such lustrous slip as shows a close affinity to that found on the N. B. P. Ware. From the mud rampart. VSG II.

7. Fragmentary sherd of grey ware, painted in black in the interior with thick horizontal linear bands probably all around. The sherd is partially coloured with the same black paint. From an early level of Period II. VSG IV.

Fig. 22

1. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour with an inturned rim and round base, having corrugations on the outer profile. Badly corroded. Of fine fabric, it had lost its slip due to corrosion. From an early level of Period II.

2. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour with a slightly thickened rim and globular body, having corrugations on the outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour with a thickened rim and round base, having corrugations on the outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black hue with a slightly incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of brown-patched silvery colour with a featureless rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having a slightly thickened rim and round base. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour with an internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an internally thickened and slightly incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.
Fig. 22. Pottery from Period II, Northern Black Polished Ware.
10. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having a vertical featureless rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an outcurved thickened rim. There were linear groovings on the interior at the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of golden colour, having an incurved and internally thickened rim and round base; there were corrugations on its outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an upper level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of light black colour, having an incurved rim; it was externally corrugated. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved and internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

15. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of black colour with reddish tinge, having a slightly flared thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

**Fig. 23**

1. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour, having an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

2. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour with brown patches, having an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

4. As above. Only brown patches are in less number.

5. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved rim and a slightly corrugated outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of light black colour, having an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour having a thickened and internally bevelled rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour with brown patches, having an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip. From a late level of Period II.
10. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of black colour, having a slightly incurved rim with a lineal depression on the interior. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of golden colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

15. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having a thickened rim and possibly a round base. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

17. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an incurved thickened rim and a globular base. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.

18. Fragment of a dish of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having a thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

Fig. 24

1. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having an internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

2. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour, having a slightly flared rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of jet-black colour, having an internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having a flared and internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour, having a flanged rim and an externally corrugated profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From an early level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of steel-black colour, having a thickened rim and an externally corrugated profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of silvery colour, having a thickened rim and externally corrugated profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a late level of Period II.
Fig. 24. Period II, N. B. P. Ware and black ware.
8. Fragment of a bowl of the N. B. P. Ware of light black colour, having a slightly splayed-out and thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a burnished slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a featureless rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip. From an upper level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved rim and thick flat base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly incurved rim, having a lineal depression on the exterior at the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash. From an upper level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash. From a mid-level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a drinking cup of black ware with a long stand, having lineal incisions on the exterior around the profile and stand. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the outer profile. From an upper layer of Period II.

14. Fragment of a drinking cup of black ware with a short stand. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an upper level of Period II.

15. Knob of a lid of black ware. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a miniature pot of black ware with a slightly flared rim; it had a lineal horizontal protrusion on the exterior at the neck and an incised horizontal line on the exterior of the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

17. Miniature goblet of black ware with a splayed-out rim; it was possibly used as a drinking-cup for wine. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior. From an early level of Period II.

18. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly thickened rim and an externally corrugated profile. The marks of striations were prominent on both the exterior and interior at the neck. From a mid-level of Period II.

---

1. Fragment of a dish of black ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with such a brilliant slip as is found on the N. B. P. Ware. From an early level of Period II.

2. Same as above; it was not as incurved as the above one. From a mid-level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a dish of black ware with a thickened rim, having depressions on the interior of rim and shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior and with a wash on the interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a dish of black ware with a thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a dish of black ware with a slightly flared rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a dish of black ware with an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period II.
Fig. 25. Pottery from Period II, Black and buff wares.
7. Dish of a black ware with an incurved rim, having a circular row of embossed pellets in between two circles at the centre of the interior bottom. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From an upper level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved rim and a round base. Of fine fabric, it was treated with such a brilliant slip as is found on the N. B. F. Ware. From a mid-level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved thickened rim and an externally corrugated profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From an upper level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved thickened rim and an externally corrugated profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a plate of black ware with a sharpened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly flared and internally thickened and sharpened rim, having grooving on the exterior of the neck and shoulder. From a mid-level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an out-turned rim; each of its shoulder and profile had a groove around. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

15. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a flared rim, having corrugation on the exterior of the neck. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a flared and internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

17. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an internally thickened and slightly flared rim, having slight corrugations at the exterior of the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

18. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the interior and with a wash on the exterior. From a mid-level of Period II.

19. Fragment of a dish of black ware with an internally thickened rim, having a depression at the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior and a wash on the interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

20. Fragment of a dish of buff ware with a thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

21. Fragment of a dish of buff ware with an externally curved and internally thickened rim, having corrugations on the exterior profile and marks of black patches on the interior; it was similar in fabric to the N. B. F. Ware. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From an upper level of Period II.

Fig. 26

1. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.
Fig. 26. Pottery from Period II, Grey ware.
2. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim, having a ridge at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved and slightly thinned rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From the mid-level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved and slightly thinned rim and carinated waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish grey wash. From a mid-level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior and with a wash on the interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash on both the inside and outside. From a mid-level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved and slightly flanged rim, having a linear incision at the waist both on the exterior and interior. It did not show any evidence of any wash or slip over it. From a late level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim and bluntly carinated waist, having marks of striations on the both sides of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a slightly flared rim, having linear protrusions on the exterior. Of Medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior from a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a featureless rim of possibly a carinated hāndī of grey ware. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an inturned and slightly flanged rim, having a carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with a slightly thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated externally and internally with such a slip as is found on the N. B. P. Ware. From a mid-level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an internally thickened and bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period II.

15. Fragment of carinated hāndī with a featureless rim, having a blunt carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a lipped bowl with an externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

17. Plan of No. 16.

18. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a featureless rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash, having reddish tinge on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.
19. Fragment of a plate of grey ware with a sharpened rim, having a carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the inside and outside. From a late level of Period II.

20. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of grey ware with an out-turned rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior; interior showed the evidences of irregular lineal spread of the wash used on the exterior. From a mid-level of Period II.

21. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an externally collared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

22. Deep bowl of grey ware with a thinned rim, having a grooving around the exterior of the rim, and red patches on the outer profile. From a late level of Period II.

Fig. 27

1. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of grey ware with a flared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period II.

2. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of grey ware with an externally collared rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim, having slight corrugations over the outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an incurved rim and flat base, having deep groovelings over the outer profile. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a thin rim and thickened flat base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a rim having internal oblique depression, and a globular base. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a featureless rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

8. Miniature vase of red ware with a slightly flared rim, having carination at the interior of the neck and exterior of the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period II.

9. Miniature vase of red ware with an internally depressed rim, having a blunt carination at the interior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period II.

10. Conical bowl of red ware with a splayed-out and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a vessel with a partly flared and thickened flanged rim. Of medium fabric, it was not treated with any wash or any slip on any of its sides. From a late level of Period II.

12. Plano-knobbed lid of red ware, the knob being at the centre of the exterior and round in section. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period II.
Fig. 27. Pottery from Period II. Grey and red wares.
13. Bowl of red ware with an incurved rim and a thickened flat round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.
14. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an internally thickened and incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.
15. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally collared and incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.
16. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an out-turned thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.
17. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was not treated with a wash or a slip on any side. From a late level of Period II.
18. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flanged rim. Of medium fabric, it was not treated with a wash or a slip on any side. From an early level of Period II.
19. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a clubbed and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash only on the outer profile. From a late level of Period II.

**Fig. 28.**

1. Fragment of a basin of pale-red ware with an incurved and internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any wash or slip on any side. From a mid-level of Period II.
2. Fragment of a wide-mouthed vase of red ware with an incurved thickened rim, having a ridge on the exterior and a depression on the interior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period II.
3. Fragment of a wide-mouthed vase of red ware with a slightly flared and internally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.
4. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared and externally clubbed rim, having a prominent sharpened ridge. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.
5. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a nail-head rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.
6. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an externally clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.
7. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.
8. Fragment of a fragile pale-red ware with a flared-out and externally thickened and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.
9. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.
10. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared and internally ridged and grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period II.
Fig. 28. Pottery from Period II. Red ware.
11. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flanged and externally ridged rim, having depressions on the interior at the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flanged and externally ridged and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim, having depressions at the interior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

15. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim having depressions at the interior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared-out and externally ridged and internally grooved rim, having the impression of the mat-pattern on the outer profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

17. Fragment of a vessel of pale-red ware with a flared and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

18. Fragment of a vessel of a red ware with a flared thickened and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

Fig. 29

1. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

2. Same as above, but slightly bigger in size. From a late level of Period II.

3. Same as above, but internal groovings up to the rim. From a late level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally ridged and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally ridged and internally grooved rim, having external thickness just below the ridge. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

6. Same as no. 4, but having no internal groovings. From a late level of Period II.

7. Same as above, but having very slight protuberance below the external ridge. From a late level of Period II.

8. Same as above, but with groovings at the interior of the rim and without outer protuberance below the ridge. From a late level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally sharpened ridge and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.
Fig. 29. Pottery from Period II. Red ware.

62
10. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim, having a slight depression on the exterior just below the ridge. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a vessel of pale-red ware with an incurved rim, having comparatively less protruded ridge on the outer rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flanged and externally ridged and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally clubbed, grooved and sharpened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of greyish red ware with a clubbed and internally grooved rim, having a ridge on the exterior of the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

15. Fragment of possibly a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

16. Fragment of possibly a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally thinly corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

17. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, flanged, internally grooved and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

18. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, flanged and internally depressed rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

19. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

20. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a splayed-out and internally bevelled rim, having an internally grooved and externally ridged neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

21. Fragment of a vessel of pale-red ware with a flared and internally corrugated and externally bevelled rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

22. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a splayed-out and internally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

Fig. 30

1. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull red ware with a straight-sided and nail-head rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.
Fig. 30. Pottery from Period II. Red ware.
2. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an out-turned rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared and nail-head rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out thickened rim, having a slight ridge on the interior of the rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a thickened rim, having a slight external curve. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

7. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an internally grooved and horizontally splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a miniature basin of red ware with an internally ridged rim and grooved brim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of greyish red ware with a thickened and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally clubbed and sharpened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

11. Fragment of a goblet of red ware with a footed round base. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a long-necked vessel of red ware with an externally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was neither washed nor slipped. From a late level of Period II.

13. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally flared and internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period II.

14. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with a flared and internally clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was neither washed nor slipped. From a late level of Period II.

15. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

16. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period II.

17. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a clubbed thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it had neither any wash nor any slip. From a late level of Period II.

Fig. 81

1. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a slightly incurved, externally ridged and top-depressed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period II.
2. Dish of red ware with an incurved sharpened rim and thickened round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

3. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved and externally thickened and grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

4. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved thickened and sharpened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

5. Fragment of a conical bowl of pale red ware with a flared rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period II.

6. Fragment of a vase of greyish red ware with a flared-out thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period II.

7. Narrow-necked miniature vessel of red ware with a flared-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

8. Fragment of a perforated vessel of red ware with a footed round base, having perforation at the base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period II.

9. Fragment of a small-sized tub of red ware with a thickened rim and a flat base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period II.

10. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a splayed-out rim; though it was found serving as a lid covering a jar (Fig. 31, No. 12) already covered with one small lid (Fig. 31, No. 11), it may have been used as a bowl also. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II.

11. Conical bowl-cum-lid with a thickened rim and footed round base; it was found acting as a lid referred to above. Of medium fabric it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period II.

12. Fragment of a jar of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim and an externally ridged neck; this was the very jar which was found covered with double lids mentioned above in no. 10. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period II.

Period III

Fig. 32

1. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved thickened rim, having the marks of striation on the exterior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with a slightly incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an incurved and externally thickened and bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a bowl of black ware with an internally thickened and externally depressed rim, having grooves on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved thickened and internally oblique-cut rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip both on the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 32. Pottery from Period III. Black and grey wares.
6. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a featureless rim, having double horizontal lineal incisions on the exterior and one horizontal incised line and a row of punched circles on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Goblet of grey ware with a slightly flared rim and very small footed round base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an internally thickened rim, having marks of stratification on the exterior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an incurved and internally thickened rim. Of fine fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash both on the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period III.

10. Bowl of grey ware with a featureless rim and a thickened flat base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an internally thickened rim and externally corrugated profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash both on the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a slightly thickened and incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash both inside and outside. From a late level of Period III.

13. Conical bowl of light grey ware with an out-turned rim and a thick footed base. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a thickened rim and externally corrugated profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

15. Conical bowl of grey ware with an out-turned rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash on both the exterior and interior. From an early level of Period III.

16. Conical bowl of grey ware with a splayed-out rim and a thick base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period III.

17. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an incurved rim and bluntly protruded ridge at the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 33

1. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim, having a slight carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim, having a blunt carination at the base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved and an externally depressed rim, having a carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 33. Pottery from Period III. Grey ware.

70
5. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved thinned rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim, having a carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim, having a carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim and a carinated waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with a slightly incurved rim, having an external carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a dish of bluish grey ware with an incurved sharpened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From an early level of Period III.

13. Dish of blackish grey ware with an almost straight-sided rim, a carinated waist and a flat base, having the marks of four impressed circlets at the centre of the inner bottom. Each circlet had four marks of *nandipadas* at four cardinal points of a very small circlet with an embossed pellet within. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with a slightly incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with a slightly incurved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a plate of grey ware with an incurved rim. Of medium fabric, it was neither treated with a wash nor with a slip. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 34

1. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim and an externally and internally grooved neck. Of medium fabric, it was neither treated with a wash nor with a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a thickened and internally bevelled rim. Of a medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a mid-level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim and an externally depressed neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

4. Fragment of straight-sided dish of grey ware with a sharpened rim, having a blunt carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 34. Pottery from Period III. Grey and red wares.
5. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.
6. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish slip on both sides. From an early level of Period III.
7. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim and an externally grooved neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.
8. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a brownish wash on the exterior and a blackish wash on the interior. From a mid-level of Period III.
9. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.
10. Fragment of a possibly conical bowl with a thickened flared rim and a grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.
11. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved and externally clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.
12. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved and thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.
13. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with a thickened and externally bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a brown-patched blackish slip on both sides. From a late level of Period III.
14. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.
15. Fragment of a finial of grey ware with a corrugated and externally ridged profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash. From an early level of Period III.
16. Fragment of a bowl of grey ware with an internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a blackish slip on both sides. From a late level of Period III.
17. Fragment of a basin of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides, wash on the exterior being missing. From a late level of Period III.
18. Fragment of a dish of grey ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a brown-patched blackish slip. From a late level of Period III.
19. Fragment of a handle of a grey ware pot, almost rectangular in section, double row of cut-design on the outer side. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on all sides. From a late level of Period III.
20. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.
21. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved, thickened, horizontally splayed-in and externally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was neither treated with a slip nor with a wash. From a late level of Period III.
22. Fragment of a deep bowl of red ware with an externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.
1. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a thickened and nail-head rim and a bluntly carinated neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a wide-mouthed vase of red ware with a nail-head rim and bluntly carinated neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a slightly incurved and internally thickened rim and an externally depressed and internally carinated neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a thickened splayed-out rim and a bluntly carinated neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a thickened flared and internally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a hāndī of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was neither treated with a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a nail-head rim and an externally corrugated profile. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an splayed-out rim, the top of which had a deep grooving with finger-pressions. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides of the rim and only on the interior of the neck and shoulder. From a mid-level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a vase of greyish red ware with a flared-out rim, having slight groavings on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a dish of red ware with a thinned rim, a slightly carinated shoulder and a round base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a clubbed and externally cut rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a tub of red ware with a splayed-out rim and an internally ridged neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a plate of red ware with a splayed-out and internally a little corrugated rim and a flat round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash only on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a conical bowl with an internally bevelled rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.
1. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a clubbed rim. Of course fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared, flanged and internally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an internally corrugated and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, internally corrugated and externally ridged rim and an incurved brim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out and externally grooved rim, having a blunt carination on the exterior of the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with a flared and flanged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with a flared, internally thickened and top-depressed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared-out and nail-top-headed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel with a concave neck and an incurved and externally bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim and a concave neck, having double row of horizontal depression on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a concave and externally thickened and ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a concave and externally thickened and bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flanged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.
16. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flanged and externally ridged rim, having double row of slight horizontal depression on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

17. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a long-necked vase of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim, having horizontal ridges and grooves on the exterior of the neck and nail-depressed design on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out and internally carinated and grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a concave and clubbed rim and an incurved brim, having external groovings at the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

Fig. 37

1. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared-out and thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared thickened and horizontally top-splayed rim having horizontal lineal depressions on the interior and top of the rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a concave, slightly flanged and internally corrugated rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a concave rim, having horizontal lineal depressions on the interior of the rim and on the outer top. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a convex and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Same as above, but external ridge less prominent than that of above. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Same as above, but external ridge and top of the rim were slightly sharpened. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

10. Same as no. 8, but having horizontal lineal depressions on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 37. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
11. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a thickened, flanged and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, thickened, internally corrugated and top-depressed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a slightly convex and thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a slightly thickened and flanged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

17. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally thickened and slightly convex rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a very narrow-and-long-necked surāhi of red ware with an internally thickened, flared and top-depressed rim, having a prominent ridge on the exterior of the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a plate of dull-red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a mid-level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a deep bowl with an incurved rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

22. Fragment of a vase of dull-red ware with a very thickened and flared-out rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

23. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

24. Fragment of a vase of dull-red ware with a flared and slightly clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 38

1. Fragment of a very big and wide-mouthed vase of dull-red ware with a flared and thickened rim, having a lineal depression on the interior of both the rim and the neck. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 38. Pottery of Period III. Red ware.
2. Fragment of a vase of greyish red ware with a flared and internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vase of light red ware with a clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a basin of light red ware with a clubbed and externally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

5. Same as above, but it had an oval profile. From a late level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a nail-head rim and a shallow profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a tub of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a basin of greyish red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim and a grooved shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a splayed-out rim and an internally carinated neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a vase of fragile greyish red ware with an out-turned rim and an externally grooved neck. Besides, it had a horizontal row of vertical nail-incipised-marks on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an out-turned and internally grooved rim and an externally grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out and internally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a handi with an incurved and internally thickened and externally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a very prominent ledge all around. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and on the both sides of the ledge. From a mid-level of Period III.

Fig. 39

1. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a convex rim, having a prominent ridge on the exterior and horizontal lineal depression on the interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 39. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
2. As above, but smaller in size, and was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a narrow and long-necked vessel of red ware with an externally ledged rim, having a lineal depression on the interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

4. As no. 1, but smaller in size. From a late level of Period III.

5. As no. 3, but its ledge was less prominent. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

6. Same as above, but ledge thickened and brim less prominent. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Same as above, but ledge less prominent, brim more prominent and of light red colour. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a long-necked vessel of dull-red ware with a flared and externally thickened rim, having triple row of horizontal depressions on the interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the neck. From a mid-level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with a convex rim, having a prominent ridge on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with an externally ridged rim, having double row of horizontal lineal depression. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with an externally ridged rim and a slightly out-turned brim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an externally ledged rim, having double row of lineal impressions on its interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

13. Same as above, but it differed from the above only in having a thickened rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

14. Same as above, but it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

15. Same as above, but its ledge and depressions more prominent; it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a concave and externally thickened and ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

17. Same as above; it differed from above only in having an internally thickened and externally less-prominently ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

18. Same as no. 13; the former differed from the latter only in having comparatively widened mouth and less prominent and sharpened external ridge and internal lineal
depressions nil. Dull-red ware. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a concave neck and a convex and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

20. Same as above; it differed from the above only in having light red colour. From a mid-level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with a convex rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

22. Same as no. 13; the former differed from the latter only in having brilliant red colour without any wash or slip. Of medium fabric, it belonged to a mid-level of Period III.

23. Same as no. 19; the former differed from the latter in being dull-red in colour and treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

24. Fragment of a long-necked surāhi of red ware with a splayed-out rim and an externally grooved neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

25. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an out-turned and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

26. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of light red ware with an out-turned, thickened and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

27. Same as no. 9; the former differed from the latter only in being more reddish in colour and bigger in size. From an early level of Period III.

28. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a splayed-out and thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

29. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with a flared and internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

30. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally ridged and horizontally splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

31. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a slightly clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

32. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an out-turned thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

33. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with an out-turned and externally-cut rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

34. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an out-turned rim, having curved rope-design incised on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.
35. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an out-turned grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

Fig. 40

1. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a convex and externally ledged rim, being lineally depressed both on the interior and exterior. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

2. Same as above, but smaller in size. From an early level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an internally corrugated and ledged and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with a flared and internally and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a convex rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared-out and externally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared-out and externally a little clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an externally clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any wash or slip on it. From a late level of Period III.

9. Same as above, but of greyish red colour. From a late level of Period III.

10. Same as above, but its club less prominent than that of above. From a late level of Period III.

11. Same as above, but it was wide-mouthed. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a grooved and clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of greyish red ware with a flared nail-head rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with a clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

15. Fragment of possibly a basin of dull-red ware with an externally grooved and slightly clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any wash or slip on it. From a mid-level of Period III.
POTTERY

17. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, grooved and clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a top-depressed and clubbed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with an out-turned and grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with an out-turned and grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was neither treated with a wash nor with a slip. From a late level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of greyish red ware with an internally grooved and out-turned rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

22. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of light red ware with an externally grooved and clubbed rim. Of coarse fabric, it was neither treated with a wash nor with a slip. From a late level of Period III.

23. Fragment of a small vessel of red ware with a thickened rim and thinned profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

24. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a convex rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

25. Fragment of a small vessel of red ware with a convex rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any wash or slip on it. From a mid-level of Period III.

26. Fragment of a long and narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared and top-depressed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

27. Fragment of a small vessel of red ware with a convex rim and a concave neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

28. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a concave and externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

29. Fragment of a round-bodied hāndī of dull-red ware with a top-thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

30. Fragment of a tub of dull-red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

31. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally thickened rim and a thinned profile. Of medium fabric, it did not show any wash or slip on it. From a late level of Period III.

32. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with a slightly top-splayed-out and internally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 40. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
POTTERY

33. Fragment of a long and narrow-necked vessel of dull-red ware with a flared and internally thickened rim, having slight corrugations on the interior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

34. Fragment of a hāndī with a splayed-out rim, having a depression on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

35. Fragment of a narrow-necked small vessel of dull-red ware with a flared-out rim, an externally grooved shoulder and a prominently ledged waist. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

36. Fragment of a carinated hāndī with a splayed-out rim, a grooved shoulder and a bluntly carinated waist. Of medium fabric, it was neither treated with a wash nor a slip. From a late level of Period III.

37. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

38. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with a long and externally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.

39. Fragment of a long-necked vessel of red ware with an externally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 41

1. Fragment of a big dish of greyish red ware with a thickened rim and a carinated waist. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a grooved, clubbed and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a basin of red ware with an incurved thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a wide-mouthed vase of dull-red ware with a flared thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

6. Small basin of red ware with a thinned rim and a thick round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a hāndī of red ware with an incurved featureless rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a carinated hāndī of greyish red ware with a ledge on the exterior of the waist. From a late level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a possibly carinated hāndī with an internally bevelled rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period III.
Fig. 42. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
90
10. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with a flared-out and externally grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a small vase of dull-red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim and a thinned profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a vase of light red ware with a splayed-out and grooved rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

13. Same as above, but wide-mouthed. From a late level of Period III.

14. Fragment of a wide-mouthed hāndī with a splayed-out grooved rim, having a ridge on the exterior of the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a vase of dull-red ware with an externally ledged rim, having lineal incised designs on the exterior of the shoulder and pinched dotted designs on the exterior of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a vase of greyish red ware with a splayed-out and internally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

17. Same as no. 14; the former differed from the latter in having a prominent ridge at the shoulder. From a late level of Period III.

18. Same as above, but smaller in size. From a late level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a basin of light red ware; having a ledge at the exterior of the shoulder and groovings on outer profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a vessel of greyish red ware with a splayed-out and internally grooved rim, having the marks of double impressed circle on the interior of the rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a wide-mouthed hāndī of light red ware with a splayed-out and both externally and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 42

1. Fragment of a basin of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a wide-mouthed hāndī with a splayed-out, thickened and top-depressed rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared thickened rim, having design of vertical lineal incisions on the outer profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.
Fig. 42. Pottery from Period III. Redware.
5. Fragment of a hāndī of light red ware with a slightly thickened rim and a globular body. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a deep red wash on the outer profile. From a late level of Period III.

6. Small vessel of dull red ware with a convex rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

7. Fragment of a bottle-necked sprinkler of red ware with a flanged rim-top and a conical knobbed opening, having a prominent spout protruded upward. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior. From a late level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a bowl of red ware with a flanged rim and a round base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated neither with any wash nor any slip. From a late level of Period III.

9. Fragment of a deep bowl of red ware with a featureless rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash only on the both sides of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

10. Same as no. 7; the former differed from the latter in having brilliant chocolate-cum-red slip and in missing its spout. From a mid-level of Period III.

11. Same as above, but only neck-portion preserved. From a late level of Period III.

12. Narrow-necked vessel (sūrāhi) of red ware with a concave rim and an externally ridged rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the outer profile. From an early level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a deep bowl of dull-red ware with a featureless rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

14. Deep bowl of red ware with a featureless rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

15. Fragment of a vase of dull-red ware with a flared collared rim. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a plate with a grooved splayed-out rim and a round base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on the interior and with a wash on the exterior of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

17. Fragment of a plate of red ware with a splayed-out rim, having slight corrugations on the interior of the profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From an early level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a plate of red ware with a slightly splayed-out rim and an internally and externally grooved profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the interior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a plate of dull-red ware with an externally bevelled rim and a corrugated profile. Of coarse fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl with an externally ledged rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated neither with a wash nor with a slip. From a late level of Period III.

21. Same as above; it differed from the above only in having an internally grooved neck. From a late level of Period III.

22. Fragment of a dish of red ware with an incurved and thickened rim and an externally grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period III.
23. Fragment of a basin of fragile greyish red ware with a thickened rim and an externally grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

24. Fragment of a basin of greyish red ware with an incurved rim, having a loop-handle. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

25. Plan of the loop-handle mentioned in no. 24.

26. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with a nail-head and externally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

27. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated neither with a wash nor with a slip. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 43

1. Fragment of a miniature deep bowl of red ware with a featureless rim and a thinned profile. Of fine fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

2. Same as above, but a bit smaller in size. From a late level of Period III.

3. Miniature deep bowl of dull-red ware with a thickened rim and a thinned round base. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period III.

4. Fragment of a miniature carinated handi with a sharpened rim, having a slight carination at the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the both sides of the rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

5. Lid of dull-red ware with a thickened pointed rim, having an inkpot-like central cup. Such types are also reported from Hastinprār, Kauśīmbhī and Mathurā. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

6. Lid of a greyish red ware with a flattish thickened base and a broken rim; it had a central knob on the inner side of the base. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

7. Conical bowl of red ware with a flared rim and a flat carinated base, having a slight depression at the outer side of the waist. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Plate of red ware with a flared rim and a flat round base, having groovings on the inner side of the shoulder and base. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a blackish wash on the both sides of the rim and shoulder. From a mid-level of Period III.

9. Conical bowl of red ware with a flared rim, an externally grooved profile and a flat round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

10. Lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a flared rim and a thickened flat base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From an early level of Period III.

11. Lid-cum-conical bowl of dull-red ware with a thickened, footed, flat and round base, rim being broken. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.
Fig. 48. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
12. Miniature conical bowl of dull-red ware with a flared rim and a thickened, flat and round base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

13. Same as above; it differed from the above in having a slightly bulged-out waist. From a mid-level of Period III.

14. Lid-cum-shallow dish with a flared rim and a solid globular base, exterior of which had four-nailed holes at four cardinal sides. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

15. Lid-cum-bowl of ill-fired greyish red ware with a flared-out and externally depressed rim and a flat round base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

16. Lamp (dīpa) of red ware with an incurved rim, having a small lip, having a very thick and footed round base. There was a transverse hole at a base in order to be fixed with a nail or peg. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

17. Wide-mouthed miniature hāndī of greyish red ware with a thickened and externally grooved rim and a flat round base. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From an early level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl with a flared and internally corrugated profile and a round flat base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a slightly sharpened rim and a globular profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a miniature vase of greyish red ware with a flared rim and a thickened round body. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a long and narrow-necked vessel (surāhī) of dull-red ware with a nail-head rim, having horizontal lineal protrusions on the interior of the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

22. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel (surāhī) of red ware with a convex neck and a thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

---

Fig. 44

1. Fragment of a hāndī of red ware with a slightly collared rim and a loop-handle at the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

2. Fragment of a bowl with an incurved and externally ledged rim, having marks of vertical lineal incisions at four cardinal points on the top-side of the ledge. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the ledge and top of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared thickened rim, having vertical impressions of a sharp instrument (probably knife). Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.
Fig. 44. Pottery from Period III. Red ware.
4. Fragment of a miniature vase of dull-red ware with an externally thickened rim. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a miniature jar of red ware with a splayed-out rim and a corrugated profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

6. Fragment of a vessel of dull-red ware with an externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Miniature vase of red ware with a flared rim, a bulged round waist and a footed, flat and round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the both sides of the rim and also on the exterior of the shoulder. From a mid-level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a vase of dull-red ware with a concave rim and a round profile. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

9. Legā type of miniature vase of red ware with a flared-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.

10. Hand-made solid and long footed lamp (dīpa) of red ware with a lip for the wick. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

11. Lamp (dīpa) of greyish red ware with a featureless rim and a prominent lip for the wick. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a lid of red ware with an inkpot-like straight-sided central cup. Of medium fabric, the central cup was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an internally thickened rim and a ledged handle possibly on two opposite points on the exterior of the outer shoulders. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the outer profile. From a mid-level of Period III.

14. Lamp (dīpa) of dull-red ware with a thickened rim and a prominent lip for the wick. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

15. Small lamp (dīpa) of red ware with an incurved rim with a widened lip for the wick. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

16. Fragment of a lid of red ware with a flared rim and an inkpot-like central cup. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

17. Lid of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim, a thickened flat base and an inkpot-like prominent central cup. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

18. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a splayed-out rim and a round base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

19. Inkpot of red ware with a vase-shaped mouth having a flared rim, a prominently ledged body and a thickened round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

Fig. 45

1. Fragment of a miniature vase of red ware with a collared and externally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From a late level of Period III.
2. Miniature vase of red ware with a flared and thickened rim, a round body and a thickened flat base. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

3. Lid of red ware with a central knob at the centre of the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

4. Top of a flared-out red ware with a corrugated profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

5. Fragment of a miniature vase of light red ware with a flared-out and top-grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period III.

6. Damara-shaped miniature stand of light red ware. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a mid-level of Period III.

7. Child-feeding cup of red ware with an externally grooved rim, a round base and a hole at the shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

8. Fragment of a lid of red ware with a thickened flat interior and it was distinguished by a solid knob in the centre of the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

9. Hand-made miniature bowl of greyish red ware with a flared rim and a finger-depressed profile. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

10. Fragment of a spout of red ware with an externally round-collared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragment of a miniature vase of red ware with a thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

12. Fragment of a miniature vase of greyish red ware with a featureless rim and a concave neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior and also on the interior of the rim. From an early level of Period III.

13. Fragment of a flared-out red ware with a tapering top and a partly corrugated profile. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

14. Miniature vase of greyish red ware with a slightly thickened rim and a flat round base. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

15. Hollow-footed stand of a pot of red ware with a splayed-out base. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.

16. Miniature wide-mouthed āṇḍī or an inkpot-like cup of dull red ware with a very short and thinned rim, a carinated shoulder and a carinated flat base. The exterior of the profile showed a mark of horizontal linear grooving while that of the base had grooved concentric circles. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

17. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of dull red ware with a splayed-out rim, having a horizontal grooving on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was devoid of any wash or slip. From a late level of Period III.
Fig. 45. Pottery from Period III. Red and stone wares.
18. Knobbled stamp of red ware with incised brick-designs within concentric circles. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

19. Fragment of a miniature shallow dish of red ware with a flared thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period III.

20. Fragment of a miniature dish of blackish soap stone with a top-grooved rim, having horizontal groovings on the both exterior and interior of the profile. From a late level of Period III.

21. Fragment of a lower part of a casket of white soap stone with a flanged rim. From a mid-level of Period III.

22. Fragment of a miniature dish of black-and-white soap stone with a top-grooved rim and a thickened round base, having horizontal groovings on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

23. Fragment of a lower part of a casket of grey soap stone with a flanged rim and a round profile. From a late level of Period III.

Period IV

Fig. 46

1. Fragment of a wide-mouthed jar of red ware with an externally thickened rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

2. Fragment of a vase of red ware with an externally collared and undercut rim. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

3. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a flared and externally revetted rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

4. Fragment of a ḍhāndī of red ware with an incurved rim, having a protruded ridge on the exterior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.

5. Fragment of a ḍhāndī of red ware with an incurved and externally collared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

6. Fragment of a plate of red ware with an externally and internally corrugated rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

7. Fragment of a plate of red ware with a splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period IV.

8. Fragment of a plate of red ware with a splayed-out rim and an externally carinated shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

9. Fragment of a conical bowl of red ware with an internally thickened rim and an irregularly ridged outer profile, having lineal decoration on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period IV.

10. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl of red ware with an externally ledged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both sides. From a late level of Period IV.
11. Fragment of a vase of red ware with a splayed-out and grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

12. Miniature pot of red ware with a slightly flared rim, a carinated waist and a flat base. Of medium fabric, it showed neither any wash nor slip. From a mid-level of Period IV.

13. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a thickened splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

14. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a thickened flared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

15. Fragment of a lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a thickened splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on both the exterior and interior. From a late level of Period IV.

16. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.

17. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim and grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.

18. Fragment of a small vase of red ware with a splayed-out rim and a grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

19. Miniature lower partner of a grinding wheel (jāṭā) of red ware with a flared rim and a thick and centrally hollowed base; hollow being due to the formation of a protruded grinding post. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period IV.

20. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared-out and internally grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only; From an early level of Period IV.

21. Miniature carinated hāndī of red ware with a splayed-out and externally grooved rim, having a blunt carination at the waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

22. Miniature spouted pot of red ware with a splayed-out grooved rim and a grooved shoulder, having a long prominent spout of round section. Of medium fabric, it had neither any wash nor any slip. From an early level of Period IV.

23. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out and grooved rim and also a grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

24. Fragment of a carinated hāndī of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim, a grooved neck and a carinated and externally ridged waist. Of medium fabric, it did not show any sign of either wash or slip. From a late level of Period IV.

25. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a thickened splayed-out rim, having the marks of a horizontal row of incised circlet within circlets on both the exterior and interior, the exterior circlets being bigger in size than those on the interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.
Fig. 46. Pottery from Period IV. Red ware.
103
26. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a splayed-out and grooved rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

27. Fragment of a narrow-necked vessel of red ware with a flared, thickened and externally collared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

28. Fragment of a cup of red ware with a featureless rim and a corrugated profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

29. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with an externally thickened rim and a grooved shoulder. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.

30. Fragment of a cup of red ware with a slightly flared rim, having double lineal incision on the outer profile. Of medium fabric, it had neither any wash nor slip. From a late level of Period IV.

31. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a splayed-out and externally collared rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

Fig. 47

1. Vessel of red ware with an incurved and externally ridged rim, a splayed-out neck and round profile and base. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From an early level of Period IV.

2. Lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a sharpened rim, a ledged neck and a footed round base, having the incision of a spiral-mark at the centre of the interior bottom. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

3. Fragment of a drinking cup with a round footed base, having corrugations on the outer profile. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.

4. Fragment of a sikhara-type finial of red ware, having a sharpened top, corrugated body and a carinated waist. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a late level of Period IV.

5. Fragment of a miniature bowl of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the outer profile. From an early level of Period IV.

6. Fragment of a bottle or chillam; if bottle, it had an externally bevelled rim and a ridged neck; and if chillam, it had an externally bevelled base and a ridged waist. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

7. Fragment of a sikhara-type finial of red ware with a thin top and a corrugated waist. Of medium fabric, it did not show any evidence of a wash or a slip. From a mid-level of Period IV.

8. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a flared thickened rim having a carination at the interior of the neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

9. Miniature cup of red ware with a featureless rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period IV.
10. Fragment of a narrow-necked miniature vessel of red ware with a flared rim and an internally grooved neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

**Period V**

11. Fragment of a vessel of red ware with a horizontally splayed-out rim, having incised lineal and circular decorations on the top of the rim. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period V.

12. Fragment of a bowl of red ware with an incurved thickened rim and a ridged neck. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period V.

**Fig. 48**

1. Basin (*gamalā*) of red ware with a collared rim and a footed round base. Of coarse fabric, it had neither any wash nor slip. From an early level of Period V.

2. Lid-cum-bowl of red ware with a featureless rim, an externally ledged neck and a very small footed round base. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From an early level of Period V.

3. Fragment of a plate with a splayed-out rim. Of very hard sandy fabric giving the impression of that of stoneware, it was painted on the buffish white glazed surface with leaf, chequered and lineal designs in chocolate and green colours on the interior and with simply vertical and horizontal thick lines in chocolate colour on the exterior. From mid-level of Period V. VSG IXE.

4. Fragment of a plate with a splayed-out rim. Of sandy fabric, it was painted with floral designs on the interior, and the exterior had lineal bands and band of small circles around the neck and vertical lineal bands on the profile—all were executed in blue colour on white glazed surface. Vertical corrugations on the interior. From the upper level of Period V. VSG IV.

5. Fragment of possibly a plate with an externally collared rim. Of sandy fabric, it was painted with lineal designs in chocolate and green colours on the watery grey glazed surface on the interior; the exterior showed simply a band in green colour at the top of the rim. From a disturbed layer. VSG II.

6. Fragmentary sherd probably of a plate with a slightly thinned rim. Of reddish sandy fabric and buffish white glazed surface, it was painted with leaf designs, executed in chocolate and green colours, on the interior and simply double vertical thick band in chocolate colour on the exterior. The designs were under-glazed. From the upper level of Period V. VSG VII.

7. Fragmentary piece of possibly a bowl. Remaining characteristics as above. From the upper level of Period V. VSG XIV.

8. Fragmentary piece of possibly a bowl. Of sandy fabric, it was painted with floral designs in blue colour on the white surface on both the exterior and interior. From the upper level of Period V. VSG XII.

**Fig. 49**

1. Fragmentary sherd of a vessel of greyish red ware having leaf-and-wheel designs stamped in between horizontal grooving on the exterior of the shoulder. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.
Fig. 49. Decorated Pottery from Periods III and IV.
2. Fragmentary sherd of red ware having horizontal groovings, stamped leaf-design and possibly incised sun or floral design on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

3. Fragmentary sherd of red ware having horizontal groovings and stamped leaf and circular pellets within concentric circles over the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

4. Fragmentary sherd of red ware with incised concentric circles on the interior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on both sides. From a late level of Period III.

5. Fragmentary sherd of red ware having incised horizontal lineal and oblique leaf designs on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

6. Fragmentary sherd of red ware with a flower-design impressed on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

7. Fragmentary sherd of light red ware with horizontal straight and wavy groovings on the exterior. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a whitish wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period IV.

8. Fragmentary sherd of ill-fired red ware with a mat-pattern impressed on the exterior. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

9. Fragmentary sherd of red ware with a mat-design impressed on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a wash on the exterior only. From a mid-level of Period IV.

10. Fragmentary sherd of a greyish red ware with a design of a bird on the branch of a tree incised on the exterior. Of medium fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.

11. Fragmentary sherd of red ware painted with lineal design executed in red on light reddish surface. Of coarse fabric, it was treated with a slip on the exterior only. From a late level of Period III.
CHAPTER IV
SEALS, SEALINGS, TOKENS ETC.

Our excavations at Vaiśālik during the period, under review, unearthed ninety-eight seals, sealings, tokens etc. out of which eighty-six were discovered from the Garh area itself. One should not take this result to be surprising, as this very site alone had yielded as many as seven hundred and twenty specimens of these objects in 1903-4 and again an encouraging number in 1913-14. This clearly testifies to the busy character of this particular spot in the locality continuously for centuries together; the place, being probably the centre of trade and commerce. These objects were mostly made of terracotta, very few of bone and rarely of any other material like copper, stone etc. Out of the whole lot, ninety-three were of terracotta, two were of animal bone or horn, and stone, copper and glass shared one each. On the basis of both the stratigraphy and palaeography, a few of the seals, sealings and tokens may be ascribed to the Maurya, Śunga and Kuśāna periods; the largest number of these finds belonged to the Gupta period. The Pāla period had the very few of these antiquities, and it was very scarce to find any Muslim example; if fortunately any Muslim specimen was found, it was, most probably, picked up either from the humus or from the surface itself. Seventy of the collections were discovered from the Gupta strata, sixteen from the Śunga, nine from the Maurya, and Kuśāna Pāla, and Muslim levels each yielded a single piece. All this shows that the use of seals during the Gupta period was much in vogue both for the individual and official purposes.

Hitherto seals, sealings and tokens were studied under the heading ‘Seals’ or ‘Sealings’; they have been here classified into three groups, viz., seals, sealings and tokens. A seal is that which is stamped with a device and attached as a means of authentication or attestation. Unlike the seal, a sealing has the positive impression of any device or legend, and the back of the sealing is usually possessed of the string-mark which witnesses that it was normally attached to some letter or other literary document. The absence of the string-mark on the sealings would most probably indicate the objects to be tokens rather than sealings. The token was not attached to any letter or document; it was probably presented to some person as a symbol of remembrance or given to some messenger with a view to authenticating him to be the actual person sent by the owner of the seal the impression of which the token bore.

The very look of the sealings suggests that at the time they were attached to letters or literary documents, they held together the string tied, most probably, round the wooden boards which served either as letter-pad or as envelopes; in the latter case letters were written on the birch-barks or palm-leaves.

Now the question arises whether the string-mark on a sealing was done while its clay was moist or it was done after the sealing was already baked under fire. Our specimens were both sun-baked and fire-heated. In the former case the method of sealing a letter was possibly to press down the ends of the string tied round the board into the back of the moist clay sealing by means of some instrument. Bloch has rightly concluded that the means was perhaps the broad side of a knife. His view was supported by the occurrence of the groove

---

1 ASI (1903-4).
2 ASI (1913-14).
3 The table in p. 114 shows the site-wise, period-wise and material-wise classification of these objects.
4 ASI (1903-4).
SEALS, SEALINGS, TOKENS ETC.

invariably on the back of all the sealings of Vaisālī. The centre of the sealing had, on its groove, a few thin lines which seemed to have been made by the blunt-edge of a knife-like instrument with a view to pressing down the string more deeply and having its tighter adherence to the clay. The sealings also bore the finger-marks of the persons who handled them while moist. All this goes to prove that the sealings, while moist, were attached to letters; and they dried during transit. The fired sealings seemed as if they were under-fired. It seems that they were, probably, heated a little before their despatch with letters. In this case the sealings, just before their completely drying up, were impressed with the strings. But it appears here that the adherence of the strings to the sealings was, probably, not as tight as it was in the case of the moist sealings, because firing made hard the string-marks which, naturally, rendered the strings loose when tied again. One may infer that where there were possibilities of considerable correspondence of letters, sealings were baked under fire in advance in order to maintain the immediate despatch of letters. In such a condition the loose adherence of the strings to the sealings was, possibly, not taken much into consideration.

All the terracotta seals and tokens seemed to have been baked under fire. The unbaked specimens were wanting.

PALEOGRAPHY:

As many as nine letters represented the Mauryan period script on our four specimens of the antiquities, in question, combined together (Pl. XXIX, Nos. 1-9). They were ए, क्ष, त, ध, ब, य, ल, व and स. All these letters were typical of those of the Aśokan Brāhmī script. The letter ए, represented by two examples, was formed by a vertical straight line with double arm attached to its left in the middle (Pl. XXIX, Nos. 1, 2, 5). Of the two left arms, the upper was curvilinear and the lower straight. One horizontal dash was attached to its right at the top. This type of ए is not common; it is traceable in the Minor Rock Edicts of Aśoka at Erragudi and Girmar*. In the common types of ए of the period found elsewhere the horizontal dash is seen in the middle of the vertical line. Of the two samples of the letter क्ष, one was like a single hook having a triangular shape of circle at its lower end (Pl. XXIX, No. 3); and the other was without any triangle or circle or dot at the foot (Pl. XXIX, No. 4). The hook had a straight vertical line, clearly distinguishable from the slanting one found elsewhere in the other group of क्ष of the period. Both the types of our क्ष are quite similar to their counterparts found in the Rock Edicts of Aśoka at Kalsi® and Jaugada.® A small vertical line, with double prong at its foot represented the letter त of Vaisālī during Mauryan period. The prongs were equal and straight (Pl. XXIX, Nos. 3 and 9). This is the most common form of the Aśokan त. Upasak has called it angular form.$ The standard form of the Aśokan ध has exactly like the Roman D, but both the representatives of the Mauryan ध of Vaisālī had the reversed form, i.e., the semi-circle attached to its diameter to the right (Pl. XXIX, Nos. 1 and 3). This form of the letter is found side by side along with the standard one in the Separate Rock Edict II at Dhauli, Separate Rock Edicts I-II at Jaugada, Pillar Edict of Delhi-Topra and Minor Rock Edicts at Rupnah, Maski; Erragudi and Gujjar; but it occurs alone in the Separate Rock Edict of Jaugada and Minor Rock Edicts at Gujjar. 10

---

6 C. S. Upasak, The History and Palaeography of Mauryan Brāhmī Script, p. 44; G. Bühler, Indian Paleography, Pl. II.
7 G. Bühler, op. cit., Pl. II.
8 ibid.
9 C. S. Upasak, op. cit., p. 78.
10 ibid., p. 84.
11 ibid.
The dha of Vaiśāli was represented by only two examples, it is, therefore, not wise to conclude that the standard dha was not in use there. The ha of Vaiśāli was rectangular in shape (Pl. XXIX, Nos. 3 and 4), though the most frequent form of the letter is square. The short medial a was, as usual, indicated by a vertical dash attached to the middle of the lower side. Our ha is traceable in the Rock Edict at Girnar.11 The letter ya of Vaiśāli during the time of the Mauryas seemed to have been formed by a vertical line meeting a semi-circle at its lower end. This is the usual form of the Aśokan ya.14 The letter was represented by a single example, and even that was on a blurred token. There were two representatives of the letter la of Mauryan Vaiśāli (Pl. XXIX, No. 2), and both of them had the angular form in which a straight vertical line, joining with a bird-like but angular curve to its lower left, was cut shorter from the top owing to the lack of space. This shape of the letter la is very rare, occurring in the Rock Edict (1-2) at Kalsi and Pillar Edict at Lauriya-Arera13. The Mauryan va of Vaiśāli, represented by a straight line upon a small triangle (Pl. XXIX, No. 1), is scarcer in Aśokan Edicts, but common in later inscriptions with comparatively smaller size of triangular portion, The Rock Edict at Kalsi, however, presents this form.14 The letter sa, presented by tokens, had two different types. One of the types was formed by a semi-circular curve with its face downwards, a slanting line with a hook at the top being attached to its left. In the other type the lower curve was triangular. Both these types of sa are very rare in the inscriptions of Aśoka.

The Vaiśāli script during the Śunga period was, to a great extent, similar to that noticed on the torana of Bharhut and Pabhosa inscriptions.15 We came across only a few letters, viz., a, ka, kha, ga, na, tha, ta, da, na, ma, ga, ra, la, va, sa and ha which helped us to derive the above conclusion about the characteristics of the alphabet of the period.

Only one sealing (No. 26) can be ascribed to the Kusāna time. It, however, presented only two letters, viz. ka and sa which seemed to be similar to their counterparts in the other inscriptions of the period.16

The alphabet used on the seals, sealings and tokens discovered from the Guptan level at Vaiśāli, was of the eastern variety of the Gupta Brāhmī script prevalent during the fourth, fifth and sixth centuries A.D.17

The inscriptions of the seals, sealings etc., discovered from the Maurya, Śunga and Kusāna strata, were in Prakrit, and those found on the Guptan period specimens were in Sanskrit. A few examples or incorrect forms of genitives termination, such as, Śivamandisa (No. 36), Kulinaharinya (No. 30), balavataśaya etc., occurred. The doubling of letters va and ka (Nos. 46 & 47), peculiar to the north-eastern variety of the Gupta period epigraphs, was also seen. The sign of the medial vowel a seldom presented a cursive form.

**EMBLEMS**

Numerous symbols were seen on the seals, sealings and tokens discovered either from our excavations or from earlier ones at the site. The emblems of monkey, elephant, Ujjain

---

12 G. Bühlcr, op. cit., Pl. II.
13 C. S. Upasak, op. cit., p. 96; G. Bühlcr, op. cit., Pl. II.
14 C. S. Upasak, op. cit., p. 98.
15 cf. G. Bühlcr, op. cit., Pl. II, cols. XVIII, XIX.
16 cf. ibid., Pl. III, cols. III-V.
17 Blochi has discussed in detail the palaeographic peculiarities found on the seals etc. by him from the Guptan strata at Vaiśāli: *ASI* (1903-4).
symbol, arrow-mark, flower-stalk, human feet etc. were found on our specimens unearthed from the Mauryan strata. The symbols of humped bull, svastika, taurine, cross, crescent etc. appeared on the Śuṅga examples of our excavations. Since we had a single instance from the Kuśāna level, we are not sure of the varieties of the emblems found on these objects during the period under review. Our specimen supplied the device of a humped bull, which was also seen on numerous Gupta examples. Besides, kalaśa (ceremonial vase) with flower-stalk, human feet, heraldic lion, conch, crescent, stūpa, nāga with raised hood, trident (triśula), triratna, standard with banner, Lakṣmi with elephant, tree in railing, sun above a hill, wheel, bird etc. formed symbols on the seals, sealings etc. found from the Gupta level. Of all the humped bull and crescent were more frequent, revealing the Śaiva faith of the people of Vaiśālī during the time of the Guptas. The trident (the weapon of Śiva) also supports the above conclusion. The Buddhist symbol was probably represented only by stūpa. The human feet and wheel along with several other symbols reflect the Brāhmaṇic character of the people of Guptan Vaiśālī. The kalaśa, chakra (wheel) and śankha (conch) are the auspicious Brāhmaṇic symbols of our country. The sun, moon and nīgodeva are considered natural gods of the Hindus. The symbols of heraldic lion and Lakṣmi (the goddess of wealth) with elephant appeared possibly on the official seals or sealings. The symbol of the standard with banner may be compared with the similar design occurring on the Kuśāna coins. Others may have been private symbols of individuals and probably have nothing to do with any religious or official significance. The symbols on the seals, sealings etc. of the Maurya, Śuṅga and Kuśāna were generally individual emblems which revealed either the Brāhmaṇic character of the people of the period concerned or they were official representatives.
TABLE SHOWING THE SITE-WISE, PERIOD-WISE, AND MATERIAL-WISE CLASSIFICATION OF SEALS, SEALINGS AND TOKENS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VSB. (Bhūmisen-kā-palla)</td>
<td>B.</td>
<td>C.</td>
<td>G.</td>
<td>H.</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VSC. (Chakra-mdās, Baniyā and Lalpurā)</td>
<td>B.</td>
<td>C.</td>
<td>G.</td>
<td>H.</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VSG. (Rājā-Viśāla-Kā Garh)</td>
<td>B.</td>
<td>C.</td>
<td>G.</td>
<td>S. T.</td>
<td>1 1 2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VSK. (Kharunā tank and Buddha Stūpa)</td>
<td>B.</td>
<td>C.</td>
<td>G.</td>
<td>S. T.</td>
<td>2 3 3 6 3 1 6 5 4 5 1 1 1 1 1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VSV. (Virpur and Marapa-saunā)</td>
<td>B.</td>
<td>C.</td>
<td>G.</td>
<td>H.</td>
<td>S.</td>
<td>T.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1 2 6 5 6 5 1 7 5 5 8 1 1 1 1 1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grand Total</td>
<td>98</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Symbols:—  B = Bone  H = Horn  SI = Seal  
            C = Copper  S = Stone  Sig = Sealing  
            G = Glass  T = Terracotta  Tn = Token
SEALS, SEALINGS, TOKENS ETC.

1. Terracotta token in grey colour, circular in area, dotted border, diameter $\frac{1}{2}$" (1.269 cm.). The device was nil. There was a circular legend in the Brāhmī script of the 3rd century B.C., reading possibly ‘Aviludhasa’, Sanskritised ‘Aviludhasya’, meaning ‘Of Aviludha’. It seemed to have been a private token of an individual named Aviludha. Reg. No. 1345/G (1958-59). VSG IV. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 1.

2. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{1}{2}$" (1.269 cm.). An animal, possibly a monkey, climbing a tree, formed the device of the token. The legend to the right of the device in the Brāhmī script of the 3rd century B.C. possibly read ‘ayav’. In Pāli the word ‘ayav’ means ‘iron’ and ‘ore’.

3. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{1}{4}$" (2.328 cm.). It lacked any device. The legend in two lines in the Brāhmī script of the 3rd century B.C. read ‘Budhakshita’, Sanskritised form of which would be ‘Budhalaksitasya’, meaning ‘the token belonged to that place or spot or abode which was already seen by the Buddha’. It appears that the object belonged to one of the spots of Vaiśāṣi which the Buddha had already graced, and it confirms the literary accounts of the Buddha's visit to Vaiśāṣi. Reg. No. 3209/G (1959-60). Surface find. Palaeographically Period II, Pl. XXIX, No. 3.

4. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{1}{2}$" (1.693 cm.). It had no device. The legend in the Brāhmī script of the 3rd century B.C. possibly read ‘Bukhi’ which appeared to have been the name of a certain private individual to whom the object belonged. Reg. No. 824/G (1958-59). VSG IX. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 4.

5. Terracotta token in red colour, rectangular in area, $\frac{1}{2}$" x $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.269 cm. x 0.846 cm.). We could not trace any device on it. There was a legend of three letters in the Brāhmī script of the third century B.C. First two letters of the legend were clear, reading ‘Aya’, the third one was blurred. Nothing could be made out of the partial reading of the legend. Reg. No. 763/K (1957-58). VSK IVE. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 5.

6. Terracotta token in greyish red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{1}{4}$". It lacked any device. There was a blurred legend of two letters in the Brāhmī script of the 3rd century B.C., possibly reading ‘Biku’ (may be the distorted or abbreviated form of ‘Bhikhu’, Sanskritised ‘Bhikṣu’, standing for Buddhist bhikṣu.

Since the token was found in the vicinity of the Khara Media tank just near the Buddha stūpa near by which one could expect a monastery where bhikṣus resided during the Mauryan time, and the token probably belonged to them. Reg. No. 765/K (1957-58). VSK IVE. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 6.

7. Terracotta sealing in reddish colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{1}{4}$" (4.444 cm.). The device on it was of a standing elephant with an Ujjain symbol above. There was no legend.

The sealing seemed to have belonged to any of the government functionaries at Vaiśāṣi during the time of the Mauryas, because the Ujjain symbol and elephant are also found on the cast coins discovered from the site. Reg. No. 2702 (1959-60). VSG XVIII. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 7.

19 Monier-Williams, A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, p. 84.
8. Stone seal, half-broken, circular in area, diameter \(\frac{3}{4}\)" (1.905 cm.). The device on it was of the point of an arrow. The only letter ha in the Brāhmi script of the third century B.C. was there just by the side of the arrow, the remaining portion of the legend was missing. Reg. No. 500/G (1959-60). VSG III. Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 8.

9. Terracotta sealing in grey colour. There were two impressions, being marked side by side. The right impression was oval in area \(1\frac{1}{2} \times \frac{3}{4}\) (2.338 cm. \times 1.693 cm.) and the left one was circular, diameter being \(\frac{2}{3}\)" (2.338 cm.). The device on the first impression was represented by a pair of feet (padau) above two unequal parallel lines below which was a legend in the Brāhmi script of the third century B.C., reading partly [ vi ] ta which gave no sense. The circular impression was blurred. Only the device on it was visible; it was of flower stalks. Reg. No. 708/G (1958-59). Surface find. Palaeographically Period II. Pl. XXIX, No. 9.

10. Terracotta sealing\(^{20}\) in grey colour, circular in area, diameter \(1\frac{3}{4}\)" (4.44 cm.). The device was broken and was unidentifiable. The legend in four lines in the Brāhmi script of the 2nd century B.C. read thus:

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{L. 1. } & \quad \text{Agimita} \\
\text{L. 2. } & \quad (\text{sa}) \quad \text{miṣṭye} \\
\text{L. 3. } & \quad \text{Kōṭhā (tā) kāraṣa} \\
\text{L. 4. } & \quad \text{vīthi (vīthi)}
\end{align*}
\]

The seal had unfortunately broken one. One or possibly two letters from the first line and one from the second one were missing. In the last line we had only two letters, but it was doubtful whether there had been any additional letter before them.

Symbols had been rather usually arranged. Two of them were quite clear to the right of ll. 2—4. They were vertically arranged, the upper symbol being 'tree within railing'\(^{21}\) and the lower one the Ujjain symbol.

There was a small protrusion above the letter \(\text{ma}\) in l. 1. But it was doubtful whether it had been a part of any symbol.

The original legend had been a significant one, but the lacunae created considerable difficulties in understanding it at the present stage. There had been, undoubtedly, one or two letters at the beginning of the first line; but what they had been could only be conjectured. If there had been two, could we suggest that they had been \(\text{rāmō}\)? In that case, the personality, referred to, may have been king Agimitra, the second ruler of the Śunga dynasty. It was also possible that the opening letters had been \(\text{sirī}\) or there had been only one conjunct \(\text{sirī}\). In that case it would have been a mere honorific and Agimitra may have been only a private person with considerable status. The former alternative seemed to be more probable, as there was a reference to his relative as a fort commander or store-officer. The first line, therefore, when complete would have read \(\text{rāmō Agimitra or Sīrī or Sīrī Agimitra}\

The first letter of the second line was off the sealing, but there could hardly be any doubt that it had been \(\text{sā}\). The second letter was damaged at the top; it was either \(\text{sa}\) or \(\text{ma}\). If we took it as \(\text{vā}\), it was \(\text{vāmi}\) which means a female jackal or elephant.\(^{22}\) This meaning was obviously unsuitable. If we took it as \(\text{ma}\), it was \(\text{māmi}\) which, however, means a maternal uncle, and \(\text{māmiṣṭye}\) seems to have derived from it. The reading needed a slight emendation.

\(^{20}\) The sealing along with a note on it was published by the author: \(\text{JBR}2\), vol. XLV, pp. 313—17.

\(^{21}\) What is described above as 'tree within railing' may also have been 'fire on altar'. But coins with this symbol usually show a base for the altar which was missing here.

\(^{22}\) \(\text{Vāchaspālyam, p. 4880.}\)
SEALS, SEALINGS, TOKENS ETC.

If we took it to be māmiyāye, it might be a colloquial word standing for a relation through the maternal uncle, possibly his son. So the first two lines of the legend, probably, referred to a relation of Agnimitra through his maternal uncle.

The third line also presented some difficulties in reading. It was either kotākārasya or koṭhākārasya. Kotākāra might be a variation of kotāpāla or fort-commander; koṭhākāra probably stood either for a store-officer or store-master. The first meaning seems to be preferable.

In the last line we had only two letters vitthī which were probably a mistake for vīthi. Vīthi, usually, means a road, but it has also the sense of a market place.

The complete legend (when restored as suggested), probably, was:

L. 1. Rāja Agimita.
L. 2. sa māmiyāye.
L. 4. vīthi.

Meaning: (The seal of) the market or shop (owned by) the fort-commander or the store-officer who was a relation of king Agnimitra through the latter’s maternal uncle.

If the interpretation is accepted the sealing may be about two or three generations later than the time of Agnimitra. The name of his relation who was the fort-commander had either been forgotten by the time the seal of the sealing, in question, was made or was deliberately not given owing to the lack of space. Hence, either his relationship with Agnimitra was only remembered or it was given due importance in preference to his name, and the market or shop after his designation continued as we had a sealing with the legend.

Did the sealing belong to Vaiśālī or did it come from some other place to Vaiśālī? There is no wonder if the sealing came to Vaiśālī from other place, but it would be in the fitness of things to suppose that it belonged to Vaiśālī and it was meant to be sent elsewhere. Many sealings with the legend in the Gupta Brāhma character belonging to the guild or corporation of traders, merchants and bankers were discovered by different excavators from the site in question. This suggests that Vaiśālī was a commercial centre during the fourth and fifth centuries A.D. It was not possible, in those days, for any place to become, all of a sudden, a trading centre, unless it had striven for the purpose for years together. The sealing, under review, bears witness to the fact that Vaiśālī was an industrial city even during the first-second century B.C. The words koṭhākārasya vīthi suggest that there were also many other markets or shops belonging to different individuals or groups of individuals. It may be queried why we got only one specimen of the period. The answer is quite clear. Our operations were in a limited area. We may get many more specimens if the excavations on large scale are carried out there.

23 Since the last word in the third line ended in the possessive case, in one way, completing the sense of the legend, one could take the letters of the fourth line to be some symbols. The first letter could be taken as the taurus symbol, thinking that the left hook to be missing. Similarly the other letter could be taken as the Ujjain symbol, taking the remaining three circles to be missing due to the lack of space. Had these letters been symbols, the hook of medial i on ax would have its left turn. The letter pha also did not show any sign of its being a symbol.

24 Monier Monier-Williams, op. cit., p. 1005.
25 ASI (1903-4), p. 101; ASI (1913-14), pp. 106-7; the present excavations also yielded a few sealings of such characteristics.
The next interesting thing is that the same man who was a fort-commander or a store-officer, was owning such a big market as had a seal of its own. It is inferred from the sealing that the government officer, in those days, could run a market or shop and name it after his designation. The association of the market with a government officer who was a relation of a king was, probably, either for giving importance to it or with a view to distinguishing it from others. To name a market or a shop after the designation of a government officer, even if he owns it, is not in vogue at present time.

It would be quite pertinent to infer that the Garh in question, was, probably, not a Garh or fort at any time but a market place or commercial centre for centuries together beginning from the third century B.C. up to the time of the Guptas. There may be reasons in favour of this supposition. The Garh is named after Rājā Viśāla who is a legendary figure and was a son of Ikṣvāku, the son of Manu. His tenth descendant, Sumati, as a king of Vaiśāli, is mentioned in the Vālmikīya Rāmāyaṇa. The Lichchhavis were enjoying the fruits of their rising star during the time of the Buddha. But no archaeological evidences are at hand to take the Garh to that antiquity or to any personality or personalities of the above-mentioned families. Had it been associated with the royal offices, we would have certainly got some antiquities belonging to the time of the Rāmāyaṇa or that of the prosperous Lichchhavis.

No excavator has yet got any find which can take the site to the pre-Mauryan time. It may be concluded, on the basis of the finds from the recent excavations that the so-called Garh was built some time during the third century B.C. Besides the structural remains the datable finds included terracotta figurines, pottery, coins, seals, etc., but there were very few to associate the site, even indirectly, with the royal offices.

During the time of the Guptas, Vaiśāli was one of the administrative centres. Does it not sound strange to the ears of the historians and archaeologists that no excavation of the site could yield even a single coin of any of the Gupta kings when we had a large number of terracotta seals, sealings and tokens of the period? Even sealings rarely claimed the imperial identification, though many of them were of private individuals, merchants, traders, bankers and their guild or corporation. The structural remains of the period, being of broken-bricks, profess more to be market units than to be royal ones. Even Bloch and Spooner could not trace any of the units of the royal building on the Garh. The military barracks, exposed by our excavations at the site (Pl. XI), may represent the military units were probably kept there by the royal authorities with a view to maintaining peace and order in the market as well as safeguarding it from the outer disturbances in times of emergency.

The Garh is surrounded all around by a moat which, obviously, was the result of the digging of the earth for the rampart of the site. It was wise to make a market-place on a comparatively higher ground that the surrounding ground level, so that the place might not become damp and spoil the articles stored therein. The ramparts in different periods were nothing but strong revetments of this artificial elevated ground.

It is said that the Lichchhavis were holding a Metā (periodical market) every year for the purpose of having social and cultural intercourse among themselves and their neighbours. It is further said that in this very Metā the most beautiful girl of the Vaiji Saṅgha was selected as a rājamartakī after the retirement of the previous one. The place, where such a fair

28 Vālmikīya Rāmāyaṇa, Bālakānda, Sarga 45.
29 The discovery of the early specimens of the Northern Black Polished Wares and the Painted Grey Ware along with the other associated wares was either from the pre-Garh level or from the disturbed strata or from the ramparts the earth of which was taken from the surrounding moat.
was held, must have been the common property of the Sarāgha. The so-called Garh, just before it was acquired by the government and declared a protected monument, was under the sway of the villagers of Vaiśāli (Basādh) and not of one individual.38

It is possible that during the time of the Buddha or Lichchhavis, the site was a levelled ground. As it was a common property, people, probably, selected it for the above said melā. For centuries it might have had the same position, and gradually it developed into an industrial market. Sometime during the third or second century B.C., the surrounding baked brick defence wall was built as was witnessed by the debris of the bricks rested on the deposit of the Northern Black Polished Ware and wares associated with it. After some time about the first century B.C. or first century A.D., a moat was dug all around the site and the earth (dug from the moat) made a massive rampart. Its third stage again saw the brick defence wall with military barracks, built of bricks at least in the south-eastern corner of the Garh (Pl. IX).

Finally it became a complete and rich industrial centre during the Guptas as is evidenced by the sealings unearthed from the site. Reg No. 1000/G (1958-59). VSG II. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 10.

11. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 2.4 cm. × 1.1 cm. There was no sign of any device. The fragmentary legend in the Brāhmi script of the second century B.C. read ‘Rāja Akhamita (sa) . . . ya.’39

Despite the sealing being a fragmentary piece, its legend was a significant one. This Akhamita may be identified with king Agnimitra, the son and successor of Puyanmitra Śunga. The clear epithet, rāja, leaves no doubt. Does it not confirm the Śunga’s sway over Vaiśāli. Reg. No. 2043/G (1958-59). Surface find. Palaeographically Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 11.

12. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$ (1.905 cm.). The device was of a couchant humped bull, below which a blurred legend in the Brāhmi script of the second century B.C. read possibly ‘Srikatā’, Sanskritised ‘Śrikantha’, standing for an epithet of Śiva. The device, humped bull, being the vahana (vehicle) of Śiva, was so befitting the legend. The seal, the impression of which the present sealing bore, probably belonged to a devotee of Śiva. Reg. 1261/G. (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 12.

13. Terracotta token in grey colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$ (1.693 cm.). The device was nil. The token had circular legend in the Brāhmi script of the second century B.C. on its both sides. On one side, it read ‘Śrī Nāgasena’ and on the other it was, a little, blurred, and only three of its letters, ‘maṇiṣa’ were readable which did not give any sense.

The token was a significant one. It was worth-noting that there was no distinctive symbol indicative of the obverse and reverse of the object. It had the impression of small circlets on both of its sides. The circlets were arranged, in the impression, in such a manner as to put one circlet in the centre and others around it. Each of the encircling circlets contained one letter of the legend within it. Nāgasena of our token may have been the name of a Buddhist sthāvira30 (elder), probably residing at Vaiśāli in the

---

38 The author was informed by some of the responsible persons of the village about the share in the land of the Garh. He, personally, did not see any records.

39 cf. No. 9.

30 Monier, Monier-Williams op. cit., p. 533.

14. Bone seal, oval in area, \( \frac{4}{5} \times \frac{3}{5} \) (1.906 cm. x 1.693 cm.) The seal had no device, but there was a clear legend in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C. reading 'Mulasena', Sanskritised 'Mulasenasya', meaning 'Of Mulasena' which clearly means that the seal belonged to a private individual named Mulasena. Reg No. 3077/G (1959-60), VSG VIII. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 14.

15. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area \( \frac{3}{5} \times \frac{2}{5} \) (3.360 cm. x 1.905 cm.). There was no device. The legend in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C. read 'Vasaranasa', Sanskritised 'Vasaranasya', meaning 'Of Vasara', i.e., a private individual, Vasara by name, was the owner of the seal, the impression of which the sealing bore. Reg. No. 2513/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 15.

16. Terracotta token in red colour, oval in area \( \frac{3}{5} \times \frac{1}{5} \) (1.905 cm. x 1.269 cm.). It lacked any device. The legend in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C. read 'Mitrandasa', Sanskritised 'Mitrandasya', meaning 'Of Mitradeva'.

Just in the middle above the legend there was a partial mark of another impression; nothing could be made out of it.

There may be three conjectures regarding the identification of the legend. Mitrapeva may have been a private individual; or may have stood for God Aditya. One of the sons of twelfth Manu was also called Mitrapeva. All these three could be possible. The token probably belonged to a religious institution being associated with the Sun God, or it may have been owned by an individual or a family descending from Mitrapeva, the son of twelfth Manu. The last hypothesis was preferable. Rija Vistas is said to have been the son of Ikshvaku, the son of Manu. Hence to find the descendant of twelfth Manu at Vaisali does not surprise us. Reg. No. 2745/G (1959-60), VSG XVIII. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 16.

17. Terracotta sealing in greyish red colour, oval in area, \( 1 \times \frac{4}{5} \) (2.539 cm. x 1.269 cm.). It was without any device. The legend in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C. read 'Sihamitasa', Sanskritised 'Sihamitrasya', meaning 'Of Simhamitara'. It clearly appears that Simhamitara was a private individual who owned a seal bearing the impression of his own name. Reg. No. 2026/G (1959-60). VSG XIX. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 17.

18. Terracotta seal in red colour, oval in area \( \frac{3}{5} \times \frac{2}{5} \) (1.693 cm. x 1.634 cm.). The device was nil. The legend, in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C., read (si) ri Visnu dutas, Sanskritised Sri Vishuditasya.


19. Terracotta token in grey colour, oval in area \( \frac{3}{5} \times \frac{1}{5} \) (1.905 cm. x 1.346 cm.). The device was nil. The legend within an eye-shaped embossed lineal periphery was in the Brahmi script of the second century B.C. It read 'mahamitas', Sanskritised 'mahamityasya', meaning 'Of the chief councillor'.

The token may have belonged to the chief councillor of a Sunga king or the last Maurya ruler. Reg. No. 681/G (1958-59). VSG V. Period III. Pl. XXIX, No. 19.

20. Terracotta token in red colour, partly broken, almost square in area, one side being \( \frac{3}{5} \) (1.269 cm.). The token had the impression of the Taxila mould, i.e., marked on two opposite points. There was also some illegible symbol traceable on remaining

21. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{1}{2}" \) (846 cm.). There were only few symbols, viz., svastika, taurine and others not clear. Reg. No. 764/K (1957-58). VSK IVE. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 21.

22. Terracotta seal in red colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{1}{2}" \) (1.269 cm.). There were only four marks of two sets of symbols, viz., svastika and possibly cross-mark over the horizontal taurine, being placed opposite to each other. Reg. No. 761/K (1957-58). VSK IIA. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 22.

23. Terracotta seal in red colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{17}{8}" \) (1.799 cm.). It had a crescent-like device above which was a legend of four letters in the Brahmī script of 1st century B.C. All the letters were written at four cardinal points in such a way as made it difficult to know whence the first letter of the legend began. However, the legend could be either 'Vayalasa' (Sanskritised Vayalasasa, meaning 'Of Vayala') or Lavaayasa (Sanskritised Lavaayasa, meaning 'Of Lavaay'). The second reading seems to be preferable. Generally the legend of a seal or sealing ends in the genitive case which is indicated by letter so in the present sealing. Since the letters were not written in any alignment, it would be wise to start reading the legend from the point just left to the letter so. The legend would then be Lavaayasa. Lavaay may have been the name of a man to whom the seal belonged. Reg. No. 2839/G (1959-60). VSG XIX. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 23.

24. Terracotta seal in grey colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4}" \) (1.905 cm.). There were three symbols, viz., (i) Roman letter 'Z'-like symbol, (ii) oval-shaped figure with a small dash attached at the middle from above and (iii) four vertical lines attached to a horizontal line having an oblique dash attached to its one end. Reg. No. 1484/G (1958-59). VSG. IVD. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 24.

25. Terracotta seal in grey colour, oval in area \( 1\frac{1}{8}" \times 1\frac{1}{8}" \) (2.857 cm. x 1.693 cm.). The device was of two semi-circles, one above the other, both facing upwards and joined by double vertical line. Below this were two horizontal lines, slightly curved at their ends below which was something like legend in the Brahmī script of the second century B.C., reading ragata (ta being written reversed), giving no sense. Reg. No. 743/G (1958-59). VSG. XII. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 25.

26. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area \( 1" \) (2.539 cm.). The device was of a humped bull. The legend, in the Brahmī script of the 1st century A.D., was not clear. However, it could be Sakasa, Sanskritised Sakasya, meaning 'Of Saka'. Reg. No. 2750/G (1959-60). VSG. XVIII. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 26.

27. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area \( 2" \times 1\frac{1}{8}" \) (5.079 cm. x 3.809 cm.) with a double impression of two different seals, being placed vertically one after another.

The upper impression had the device of an animal, possibly a horse, and two horizontal lines beneath the device. The legend below the device, in the Gupta Brahmī character, read jawalata (h), meaning 'Of the one possessed of fleetness'. The sense of the legend quite befits the device. The jawalata is the synonym of a swift horse, generally trained in warfare. The sealing of this impression seemed to have belonged to any of the military units, perhaps, the cavalry one. Hence it was quite probable that

\[91\] Monier Monier-Williams, op. cit., p. 416.
the device along with the legend stood for a governmental symbol and not for that of any private individual.

On the lower impression, the device was of a *kalasa* (vessel) with very small flower stalks and one horizontal line underneath. Below the line was a legend of five letters in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading *valikalaśa*, meaning 'sacrificial vessel' which signifies the *kalasa* to be a ceremonial one, used in a sacrifice. This confirms that during the Gupta period people performed sacrifice where such a ceremonial *kalasa* was placed at the chiti (altar) as an auspicious symbol. The seal of the lower impression may also have been the royal one, because such a sacrificial *yajña* was not possible in the house of a private individual of ordinary status. Further, the impression was done over that of the first one while the clay of the sealing was moist. Since the first one was from the seal of a government office, the second one was also expected to have been from another seal of it and not from one of any private individual even of a big status.

It seemed that the letter or document was, by mistake, first sealed with the seal having the first impression; and when it was discovered that the letter was wrongly sealed, it was again sealed with the seal having the second impression. Reg. No. 347/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 27.

28. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 1" (1.905 cm.). The device was of a humped bull. The legend below the bull, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, read *'balavatasya'* meaning 'of the strong one'. The word *'balavatasya'* is grammatically incorrect; its correct form is *'balavatāḥ'*. The bull is the symbol of strength, for on some pillars of Aśoka, the figure of bull was placed like that of a lion. The meaning of the legend also supports the device of bull to be the symbol of strength. The sealing therefore, may have belonged to some strong individual. Reg. No. 1135/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period III. Pl. XXX, No. 28.

29. Terracotta sealing in black-and-red colour (colour being due to inverted firing). The sealing possessed two impressions of two different seals, one above the other. The lower impression was blurred, and it did not show any form as it was partly broken. The upper impression was oval in area 3/4" × 1" (1.905 cm. × 1.269 cm.). The device was of two standing animals, one to left, possibly over a pedestal. The legend below the device, in the Gupta Brāhmī script read *'visnavarmmasasya'* meaning 'Of Visnavarma'.

It seemed that the first impression was, by mistake, done, and then the second one, which was actually desirable, was furnished with. The sealing belonged to a private individual. Reg. No. 127/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 29.

30. Terracotta sealing in grey colour having two impressions of two different seals, being marked almost horizontally side by side. The right impression was circular in area, diameter 1" (2.539 cm.). The device was of a *kalasa* with flower stalks and two conches, each being on either side of the vase. There were two horizontal lines below the vase. The legend, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, read *'kulikaharisyaya'* meaning 'of the caravan of bankers'. The word *'kulikaharisyaya'*, should have been *'kulikahareṇ'*, in the correct genitive form.

The sealing, as suggested by the meaning of the legend, possibly belonged to a travelling company of bankers.

The left impression was oval in area 1" × 3/4" (2.539 cm. × 1.269 cm.). The device was of two human feet ( *padas*) on an ornamental pedestal, below which were some blurred symbols. We were not certain whether the human feet could be taken as the symbols of Buddha's *padas*, because we did not find there any trace of distinctive marks.
Pl. XXX, No. 30.

31. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area, measuring about 1" × 1\frac{1}{2}" (2.539 cm. × 1.693 cm.). The device, though partly missing, seemed to have been a heraldic type of sitting lion on a pedestal. Below the device was the legend, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading ‘putrasyamitraśva’ meaning ‘son’s friend’. Reg. No. 211/G (1958-59). VSG IV. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 31.

32. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 1\frac{1}{4}" (4.233 cm.). The device was of different symbols over a horizontal line. Starting from the left they were: (i) a vase with some flower-stalks or leaves; (ii) some figure with human body and animal head, holding with right hand something like flower-stalk and with the left hand a ball, and just above it, there was a small figure of a bird; (iii) a conch (śaktaka); (iv) a human figure, holding with left hand flower-stalk-like thing and with the right probably a ball, and over its head was an ornamented wheel (chakra) with beaded border; and (v) a vase with flower-stalks. Below the horizontal line was a legend of ten letters, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, possibly reading (mā) rygādīnālakṣamānāḥāra, meaning ‘remnant of an oblation prepared of root which was taken as diet in the way (journey).’

The sealing was a very significant one. It seemed to have belonged to a religiously minded travelling group, members of which, while in journey, did not take full diet, but depended only upon the remnant of oblation. Reg. No. 2348/G (1958-59). VSG II. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 32.

33. Terracotta sealing in grey colour. There were two impressions: The first impression was oval in area 1\frac{1}{4}" × 1\frac{1}{2}" (2.328 cm. × 1.693 cm.). The device was of a couchant bull below which was a legend, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading ‘mandīḥ’, standing for an epithet of Śiva. The legend beffit the device of bull, the vāhana (vehicle) of Śiva.

In the second impression, only device was clear. It was of a pūrṇaguhita. The rest was blurred. Reg. No. 708/G (1958-59). Surface. Palaeographically Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 33.

34. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 1\frac{1}{2}" × 1\frac{1}{4}" (1.905 cm. × 1.693 cm.). The device was of a couchant bull below which was a legend of more than three letters. Only last two letters of the legend were clear, reading kusa of which nothing could be made out. Reg. No. 465/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 34.

35. Terracotta seal in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 1\frac{1}{4}" (3.174 cm.). It had a device on a pedestal with two flower stalks bending down to the level of the pedestal. On stalk had a flower at its end, while the other bud. Below the device was a legend of six letters, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading lata-gaḍha-vārman, wrongly written for lata-gaḍha-vārman, meaning “an earthen water-pot with creeper” which was in quite consonance with the device. Reg. No. 1876/G (1958-59). VSG XVI. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 35.

36. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, partly broken, oval in area 1\frac{1}{4}" × 1\frac{1}{4}" (1.269 cm. × 1.905 cm.). The device was of a humped bull reclining to left. Below the device was a legend, in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading ‘Sivanandisya’ meaning ‘of Sivanandi’. ‘Sivanandisya’ is grammatically incorrect. It should have been ‘Sivanandha’.

Since the bull is said to have been the vāhana (vehicle) of Lord Siva, the device was rightly indicated by the legend. Reg. No. 1316/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 36.

** This very type of sitting lion is found on the top of the monolithic pillar of Afoka.
37. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area \( 1\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{2} \text{"} (3.174 \text{ cm.} \times 1.905 \text{ cm.}) \). The device was of a humped bull on a pedestal. Below the pedestal was a legend, in the Brāhmi script of the Gupta period, reading ‘Saṅkhīrtvāmī’.

‘Saṅkhi’ is a synonym of Kāyavyāni or Pārvati, the wife of Lord Śiva. Naturally, Saṅkhīrtvāmī, meaning master or husband of Saṅkhi, stands for Śiva, and the device of bull, which is taken to be the vahana (vehicle) of Śiva, confirms the legend to be quite befitting.

The sealing may have belonged to a private individual who was, most probably, a devotee of Śiva, or it may have been owned by a religious unit associated with Śaivism. During the time of the Guptas there may have at Viśāla a Śiva temple of such an importance as to own a seal bearing the present legend. Out of the two ancient Chaturmukha Śivalingas of the vicinity, one at Kaman Chapra is not only big in size but also bears an inscription in the Gupta Brāhmi script. It seems that the temple, erected over this Chaturmukha Mahādeva, probably owned the seal or seals possessing legend ‘Saṅkhiśvāmī’. We found in our excavations three more examples, having the same legend, though, the device there was of another distinctive symbol of Śiva, i.e., a crescent, which Śiva is said to have possessed on his head. Reg. No. 950/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 37.

38. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter 1" (2.539 cm.). The device was of a crescent. Legend below it read Saṅkhiśvāmī. Reg. No. 3094/C (1958-59). VSG II. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 38.


40. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 1" x 1\( \frac{1}{2} \)" (2.539 cm. x 1.905 cm.). The device was of a crescent, below which was a legend, half-preserved, reading ‘śvāmī’, which, undoubtedly, was ‘Saṅkhiśvāmī’. Red. No. 4023/G (1959-60). VSG XIXA. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 40.

41. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area, measurement, when complete, would have been 1" x 1\( \frac{1}{2} \)" (2.539 cm. x 1.905 cm.). The device was of an animal, possibly a humped bull. Fragmentary legend in the Gupta Brāhmi script reading ... thisvāmī. Reg. No. 300/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 41.

42. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter 1\( \frac{1}{2} \)" (3.999 cm.). The device was of a stūpa having a harmikā along with chhatra. Below the device there were two horizontal lines under, which was a legend in two lines written in the Gupta Brāhmi script. It read Śreṣṭhisvāhāka prathamanakalī kāriyamanah, meaning ‘guild or corporation of bankers, traders and merchants of high order’.

Śreṣṭhis are clearly described in the Buddhist texts as tradesmen or guild-leaders or caravan-leaders possessing affluent wealth. They were possibly bankers. Sārthavāhā means a caravan-leader. Kātriyaśāmī, the commentator of the Amarapāsana, explains

---

\(^{23}\) See Nos. 35-37.

\(^{24}\) The impression of letters Śre and ī, indicated within big brackets, is missing on the sealing due to lack of space.

\(^{25}\) Śīla, p. 331.

\(^{26}\) JĀ, i, p. 270.

\(^{27}\) ibid., iii, pp. 128, 300, 444; v, p. 382.
SEALS, SEALINGS, TOKENS ETC.

this word as 'one who is a leader of the traders conducting trade with capital.' The Mahabharata states: that a sārthavāha was a leader of the sārthas. V. S. Agrawal opines that a sārtha stood for a trader conducting trade in articles or with capital, and that a sārthavanāha was a leader of such traders. Motchandra holds that the Hindi word sātha is derived from the term sārtha, but it does not retain its old meaning. The Sindhī word sātha is still used in the above-mentioned sense of the term sārtha. The Pāli Jātakas use sāthaka for the Sanskrit term sārtha bearing the same meaning. A kulika is taken by Monter-Williams as 'the chief or the head of a guild'. Since the three terms sreṣṭhi, sārthavanāha and kulika stand together, they reflect here three different meanings and seem to represent three different sections of the vaisya community, viz., bankers, traders (who generally go to trade outside of their land) and merchants respectively.

In the previous excavations also sealings with this legend were found. Our excavations yielded three specimens of this type, but the impressions on all the three seemed to have been marked with three different seals. The first sealing (i.e., the present one, S. No. 37) was not only bigger in size, but its legend also contained bigger size of letters than those of other two (S. Nos. 38 & 39). Besides, the word 'prathama', occurring in between sārthavāha and kulika on the first sealing, is absent on others. The other features also showed that they belonged to different guilds. The loop-like pellets found in between the stūpa and the horizontal lines above the legend on the sealing S. No. 38 were not seen on the other two. The circumference of the sealing, S. No. 39, had double linear border whereas the S. No. 38 had single one and the S. No. 37 had none. The present sealing (S. No. 37) may have belonged to a guild of traders, merchants and bankers of first order whereas the other two possibly belonged to two different corporations of those of ordinary position. The term prathama kulika may be compared with the uggakulika or ugrakulika, meaning 'of high family' of the Buddhist texts.

Peculiarly enough that these three sealings and other examples of earlier excavations were unearthed from the Gukr area itself. This shows that the Gukr was the central place where the offices of these guilds existed, and which thus reflect the industrial character of the spot in the time of the Guptas. Reg. No. 273/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 42.

43. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter 13\(\frac{1}{8}\) (3.174 cm.). The device was of a stūpa below which four loop-like pellets above double horizontal line. Below the horizontal lines was the legend in two lines in the Gupta Brahmi script, reading Sreṣṭhisārthavāhakuli, meaning 'guild or corporation of traders, merchants and bankers'. Reg. No. 3028/G (1959-60). VSG XX. Period IV. Pl. XXX, No. 43.

44. Terracotta sealing in greyish red colour, circular in area, diameter 13\(\frac{1}{8}\) (3.174 cm.). The sealing had two impressions. The device on the first impression was of a stūpa just

---

\textsuperscript{28} Amarakośa, 3.9.76 (sārthān sañjhanān sarakṣa vā pāññān vināhū sārthavāhāḥ) : quoted from Motichandra, Sārthavāhā, Introduction, p. 1.

\textsuperscript{29} Mbb. Vanaparva, 61.122 (aham sārthasya netā vai sārthavāhāḥ).

\textsuperscript{30} Motichandra, op. cit., Introduction, pp. 1, 2.

\textsuperscript{31} ibid., p. 29.

\textsuperscript{32} BHSGD, Vol. II, p. 593.

\textsuperscript{33} ASI (1903-14); ASI (1913-14).

\textsuperscript{34} For two other, see S. No. 38 & 39.
above three parallel horizontal lines below which was a legend in the Gupta Brāhmi script reading ‘Sresṭhiśvaravāhakulī [ka] niṇamah’.

The first impression was truncated in its right upper portion with an impression of another seal. The second impression was oval in area $\frac{3}{4}'' \times \frac{3}{4}''$ (1.905 cm. x 1.269 cm.). The impression was almost blurred. Only two parallel horizontal lines below some blurred device were clear. Under the parallel lines was some legend in the Gupta Brāhmi script in which only śthi was legible. Reg. No. 1474/G (1958-59). VSG XIV, Period IV, Pl. XXXI, No. 44.

45. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 1'' (2.539 cm.). The device was of a cobra (nāga) with its hood raised up. Below the device were two parallel horizontal lines. The legend below the horizontal lines was in the Gupta Brāhmi script reading ‘Venugraḥ [ma] ka’, meaning ‘in the village of Venu’. Can this Venu be identified with Venuvana of Rājagriha, often referred to the Buddhist texts.

The sealing may have belonged to not any individual but to the whole village named Venu, the residents of which were possibly Nāga-worshippers. Reg. No. 3092/G (1959-60). VSG II. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 45.

46. Terracotta sealing in greyish red colour, oval in area $1\frac{1}{2}'' \times 1\frac{1}{4}''$ (4.444 cm. x 3.809 cm.). The device was of a trident (trisula) just above four parallel horizontal lines below which was a legend in the Gupta Brāhmi script reading Sarkka aṭivī. Just to the left of the last letter of the legend was a symbol of wheel (chakra).

The word sarkka or sarka means wind, and aṭivī (incorrectly written for aṭavi) stands for ‘a forest’ or ‘a place to roam in’. Both terms, when taken together, may mean ‘the roaming place of wind’ or ‘wind-forest’.

The trident is the distinctive weapon of Lord Śiva who is said to have always roamed outside or meditated in samādhi in the forest of the Himalayas (kailāsa). Hence the device, to a great extent, befits the sense of the legend.

The sealing may have belonged to a Śiva individual or institution. Reg. No. 3053/G (1959-60). VSG. XX. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 46.

47. Terracotta sealing in reddish grey colour with double impression, both oval in area, left impression $1\frac{1}{4}'' \times 1\frac{3}{4}''$ (3.174 cm. x 2.222 cm.) and the right one $1\frac{1}{2}'' \times 1\frac{1}{4}''$ (2.857 cm. x 1.905 cm.). The device on the left impression was of a standard with banner and a purṇaghatạ with flower stalks on its either side, and that on the right impression was of a trīratna above two parallel horizontal lines and a standard with banner to its right. The legend on the former, written in the Gupta Brāhmi script, read ‘Vairamukha-charanasya’, and that on the latter, written in the same script, read ‘Devilasya’.

Vairamukha or Varamukha means gana, i. e., a demi-god considered Lord Śiva’s attendant, and ‘charanā’ means ‘foot’. Both terms, when compounded, mean ‘the foot of a gana of Śiva’.

The term ‘devilasya’ means ‘of the virtuous’ or ‘of the one appertaining to a deity’.

Both the impressions suggest that the sealing belonged to a religious institution, possibly Śaiva.

Why two impressions were marked on one sealing needs some explanation. The two impressions probably represented two different sections of the institution. The letter with which the sealing had to be sent possibly concerned both of the sections. Reg. No. 3027/G (1959-60). VSG XIX. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 47.
48. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 21" x 2" (6.349 cm. x 5.079 cm.). The device was of a standing Laksñmi on a low pedestal, facing, with two customary elephants (the right elephant was missing) above pouring water over her by their trunks. To the left of Laksñmi what looked like a large conch. The legend below the device was in the Gupta Brähmi script, possibly reading 1. *Vesalīnāmakakakunde kumārā*. 2. *mā tyādhi karāna [sya].*

It was the duplicate of the sealing which Spooner found on the same site in 1913-14. Reg. No. 58/G (1958-59). VSG IV. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 48.

49. Terracotta sealing in grey colour. There were two impressions. One impression was oval in area 1 ¼" x 1 ¾" (3.174 cm. x 6.353 cm.). The device on it was of couchant humped bull below which was the legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, reading *'nandih'.* Both the legend and the device suggest the sealing to be Śaiva in character. It may have belonged to an individual having faith in Śaivism. Reg. No. 60/G (1958-59). VSG VI. Period IV. Pl. XXXI, No. 49.

50. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, double impression. One impression was circular in area, diameter 1 ¼" (1.905 cm.). The device on it was of a sūtpa below which was a fragmentary legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, possibly reading *'bhagavatta....'* The second impression was oval in area ¾" x 1 ¾" (1.905 cm. x 3.86 cm.). The device on it was probably a standing human figure, and the rest was blurred. Reg. No. 1847/G (1958-59). VSG IXE. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 50.

51. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 1 ¼" x 1 ¾" (3.336 cm. x 2.539 cm.). The device was of a nāga, a sun symbol and a cross below which was a legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, reading *'Nāgasya*, meaning 'of nāga'.

The sealing may have belonged to an individual who was probably a nāga-worshipper or to a group of nāga-worshippers engaged in some common business. Reg. No. 270/G. (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 51.

52. Terracotta seal in red colour, oval in area 1 ¼" x 3" (3.89 cm. x 2.222 cm.). The device was of a conch below which was a legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, reading *'vottaka', meaning 'a fort'. It may have been an official seal belonging to a fort at Vaiśāra during the time of the Guptas. Reg. No. 666/G (1958-59). VSG IV. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 52.

53. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 4" x 3" (2.069 cm. x 1.952 cm.). The device was nil. The legend in the Gupta Brähmi script read *'[Dī] vākara'.*

The sealing may have belonged to a private individual named Divākara. Reg. No. 1315/G (1958-59). VSG XII. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 53.

54. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 2 ½" x 2 ¾" (1.905 cm. x 2.634 cm.). The device was of a crescent above a pedestal below which was a legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, reading *'Chandrák', meaning 'of a moon'.

The sealing may have belonged to an individual or a group of individuals of common business having faith in the moon god. No. 271/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 54.

55. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, almost rectangular in area 1" x 2 ¼" (2.539 cm. x 1.905 cm.). The device was of a couchant humped bull below which was a legend in the Gupta Brähmi script, possibly reading *'[Pra] mukhadevasya', meaning 'of the chief*
god'. The \textit{pramukhadeva} may be identified with god Śiva because of his \textit{vāhana} (vehicle), bull, being the device of the sealing.

The sealing may have belonged to an individual or a group of individuals having faith in Śaivism. Reg. No. 1095/G (1958-59). VSG XIII, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 55.

56. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4} \) (2.116 cm). The device was of a tree in railing below which was the legend in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading \textit{purusāya}, meaning 'of a man'.

The term \textit{puruṣa} also stands for an officer. It may be possible that the sealing belonged to a Gupta royal officer designated as \textit{puruṣa}. Reg. No. 269/G (1958-59). VSG III, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 56.

57. Terracotta token in grey colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4} \). It lacked any device. Legend in the Gupta Brāhmī script was in four lines, but it was completely blurred. Reg. No. 1645/G (1958-59). VSG IX, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 57.

58. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 1" × 3" (2.539 cm × 1.905 cm). The device was of a seated humped bull. Legend below the device in the Gupta Brāhmī script was almost blurred. Only one letter \( \text{t} \) was clear. Nothing could be made out of it. Reg. No. 3212/G (1959-60). VSG XIXB, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 58.

59. Terracotta sealing in reddish grey colour, oval in area 1" × 3" (2.539 cm × 1.693 cm). The device on it was of a vase (\textit{purnaghaṭa}) with branches of tree in its mouth, being placed on a platform. The fragmentary legend below the device was in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading \textit{kumāra}. Reg. No. 307/G (1958-59). VSG III, Period IV, Pl. XXX, No. 59.

60. Terracotta sealing in reddish grey colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4} \) (3.174 cm). The device was of an animal facing which was the sun symbol above a hill. Below the device was the legend in the Gupta Brāhmī script, partly reading \textit{fo}, the remaining being defaced. Reg. No. 272/G (1958-59). VSG III, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 60.

61. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area \( \frac{3}{4} \) × 1" (2.328 cm × 1.481 cm). The device was probably of a bird, below which was a fragmentary legend in the Gupta Brāhmī script, reading \textit{disattā} which did not give any sense. Reg. No. 2412/G (1958-59). Surface find. Palæographically Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 61.

62. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 1" × 1½" (2.539 cm × 1.481 cm). The device was of an animal below which was a blurred legend. Reg. No. 2283/G (1958-59). VSG XVI, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 62.

63. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area, conjectural measurement \( \frac{3}{4} \times 1" \) (3.174 cm × 2.539 cm). The device was possibly of a standing human figure, and the rest was either missing or blurred. Reg. No. 375/G (1958-59). VSG III, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 63.

64. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4} \) (1.905 cm). The device on it was possibly of a \textit{stūpa}, and the rest was blurred. Reg. No. 2321/G (1958-59). VSG XVI, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 64.

65. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter \( \frac{3}{4} \) (1.905 cm). The device on it was of a humped bull, below which was a blurred legend. Reg. No. 1591/G (1958-59). VSG IXD, Period IV, Pl. XXXII, No. 65.

66. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, conjectural diameter 2½" (6.984 cm). The device on it was of a standing Laksñmaini, facing, with two customary
elephants above pouring water over her head by their trunks. The remaining portion was broken. Reg. No. 114B/G (1958-59). VSG IV. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 66.

67. Terracotta token in black colour, circular in area, diameter 3/4" (1.269 cm.). The device on it was of a peacock below which was a blurred legend. Reg. No. 2491/G (1958-59). VSG XVII. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 67.

68. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 3/8" (1.905 cm.). The complete sealing was blurred. The device on it looked like a trident (trisula) below which was a blurred legend in the Gupta Brahmi script. Only two letters of the legend could be read as gama.... Reg. No. 310/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXII, No. 68.

69. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area 1 1/8" x 1 3/8" (2.328 cm. x 1.481 cm.). The device on it was of flower-stalks. There was no legend. Reg. No. 3745/G. Surface find from Garh area. Pl. XXXIII, No. 69.

70. Terracotta seal in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 1" (2.539 cm.). The device, represented possibly by a bird put within a circle, was shown by incision. The circumference of the circle was indicated by oblique dashes in incision giving the impression of a sun symbol. Reg. No. 3746/G. Surface find from the Garh area. Pl. XXXIII, No. 70.


72. Terracotta token in grey colour, circular in area, diameter 3/4" (1.481 cm.). The device was of possibly a cock. Besides this, nothing was clear. Reg. No. 1516/G (1958-60), VSG. XVIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 72.

73. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter 3/8" (1.905 cm.). The device was of a vase below which was a blurred legend. Reg. No. 316/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 73.

74. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area. More than half of the impression was missing. The remaining portion suggests that there had been a device of some animal. Besides this, nothing could be deciphered. Reg. No. 3208/G (1959-60). VSG XIX. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 74.

75. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 3/8" x 3/8" (2.116 cm. x 1.038 cm.). The impression contained only a dotted pellet. Reg. No. 3754/G. Surface find from the Garh area. Pl. XXXIII, No. 75.

76. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area 1/2" x 1/2" (2.328 cm. x 1.269 cm.). The impression had only a deeply incised line. Reg. No. 1559/G. From a pit of the Garh area. Pl. XXXIII, No. 76.

77. Terracotta seal in red colour, circular in area, diameter 1 1/4" (3.809 cm.). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 3530/C (1960-61). VSG VI. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 77.

78. Terracotta token in blackish grey colour, oval in area 1 1/8" x 3/4" (1.481 cm. x 1.905 cm). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 2664/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 78.

80. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.481 cm.). It was completely blurred. Reg. No. 177/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 80.

81. Fragment of a terracotta sealing in grey colour, circular in area diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.058 cm.). It was completely blurred. Reg. No. 902/G (1958-59). VSG XI. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 81.


83. Terracotta seal in grey colour, partly broken, rectangular in area when it was complete. The device was of a double horizontal line above a few small vertical lines. Above the device was a fragmentary legend in the early Gupta Brahmī script, reading...tavuka, giving no sense. Reg. No. 2341/G (1958-59). VSG XVI. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 83.

84. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.269 cm.). It was completely blurred. Reg. No. 1559/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 84.

85. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area $1^2 \times \frac{3}{4}$" (2.539 cm. x 1.905 cm). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 244/G (1958-59). VSG II. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 85.

86. Terracotta sealing in red colour, partly broken, shape not ascertained. The complete impression was blurred. Two symbols, i.e., a wheel and a tree in railing, were visible. Reg. No. 308/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 86.


88. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area $1^2 \times \frac{3}{4}$" (2.539 cm. x 1.269 cm). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 94/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 88.

89. Terracotta sealing in red colour, rectangular in area $\frac{3}{4} \times \frac{3}{4}$" (1.905 cm. x 1.269 cm.) The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 85/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 89.

90. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.905 cm.). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 1262/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 90.

91. Terracotta token in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.269 cm.). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 848/G (1958-59). VSG VIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIV, No. 91.


93. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area, $1^2 \times \frac{3}{4}$" (2.539 cm. x 1.269 cm.). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 309/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIII, No. 93.

94. Terracotta sealing in red colour, circular in area, diameter $\frac{3}{4}$" (1.905 cm.). The device on it was of a globular object with handle on both sides, the rest of the impression being blurred. Reg. No. 1134/G (1958-59). VSG XIII. Period IV. Pl. XXXIV, No. 94.

95. Terracotta sealing in red colour, oval in area $1\frac{3}{4} \times \frac{3}{4}$" (3.174 cm. x 1.905 cm.). The device on it was possibly of a conch above a thick platform, below which was a blurred legend. Reg. No. 130/G (1958-59). VSG III. Period IV. Pl. XXXIV, No. 95.
96. Terracotta sealing in grey colour, oval in area $\frac{3}{4}'' \times \frac{3}{4}''$ (1.905 cm. x 1.269 cm.). The complete impression was blurred. Reg. No. 1109/G (1958-59). VSG V. Period IV. Pl. XXXIV, No. 96.


98. Horn token in black colour, oval in area $1\frac{1}{2}'' \times \frac{7}{8}''$ (2.963 cm. x 1.481 cm.). It contained only Urdu inscriptions within incised circles on both sides. The one side had two incised circles, one within the other. The bigger circle contained the inscription 'Bindesari' above and 'Parsād' below and the inscription within the lower circle read simply Bakharā.47

The other side had only one incised circlet which had the inscription in one line, reading 'Bindesari Parsād'.

The token seemed to have been almost modern. It may have belonged to a person named Bindesari Parsad, who lived at Bakharā, a village near Vaiśāli. Surface find. Reg. No. 3749/C. Pl. XXXIV, No. 98.

47 The Urdu inscription on the token was deciphered by Shri Md. Yahya, Photographer-cum-Scribe, K. P. Jayaswal Research Institute, Patna.
CHAPTER V

COINS

Our excavations yielded one hundred and fifty-seven coins out of which ninety-five were good specimens, and the rest were so defaced fragmentary pieces that they did not deserve any worth. Of the good examples the largest number was of copper-cast coins; they were as many as sixty-eight of which sixty-two were of rectangular variety and only six were of circular one. The second position in number was occupied by the punch-marked coins, numbering fifteen, which included three silver, one alloy, one silver-coated copper and ten copper specimens. Both the silver and the copper punch-marked coins were of rectangular shape, while the silver-coated one was a round piece. The next lower number was of copper Kuśana coins; they were nine in number and circular in shape. Of the Kuśana coins, two were attributed to Wima Kadphises, three to Kaniska, three to Huvishka and only one probably to Vasudeva or to a later Kuśana king. Besides these, there were three miscellaneous coins of which two belonged to the medieval times and one to the English East India Company; of the former one was a silver piece of Alaudin Khalji, and the other was an unidentifiable copper one. Of all these ninety-five coins, only sixty-three have been illustrated in the present work; the remaining being simply described in brief. This is because of a few duplicates and multitude of defaced specimens.

Since coins remain in the houses of men for generations together, our excavations, like others, unearthed coins belonging to one particular age from the strata assignable to different periods. The punch-marked coins, ascribable to the Mauryan and the pre-Mauryan times but not earlier than 600 B.C., were found from Periods II, III and V; no doubt, most specimens were picked up from their own level, i.e., Period II. Same were the cases with our cast and Kuśana coins; others were negligible in number, so this question does not arise in their case.

Our excavations revealed that the punch-marked and cast coins, though being coeval, were not in circulation in equal frequency at least in the region of Vaisāli; the latter probably were five times more than the former. The other inference may be that even the copper punch-marked coins were greater in value than the cast ones; hence the need of the latter was considerably much in common transactions. Besides, the cast coins were issued by many local dynasties even belonging to the post-Mauryan times; this may also have been the cause of their occurrence in large numbers.

It seems strange that no Gupta coins, either in gold or in silver or in copper, were discovered either from our excavations or from earlier ones in the vicinity of Vaisāli which was possibly one of the administrative headquarters of the Guptas. Does the absence of the Gupta coins reflect the negligence of the Gupta officials in the regions of Vaisāli or does it suggest that the administrative hold of the Guptas over Vaisāli may have been weak?

---

1 Kumrahar excavations near Patna (Pāṣaliputra, the capital of the imperial Guptas), during 1951-55, yielded as many as nineteen Gupta coins from a comparatively small area: Report on Kumrahar Excavations (1951-55), pp. 100—102.

2 The author saw a standard type of gold coin of Samudragupta in possession of a respectable resident of Vaisāli. Further, he heard that a few gold coins were found some years back from the vicinity of Vaisāli. All this information does not help to solve our problem. The gentleman of Vaisāli may have obtained the coins from other region, and the other reported coins may have fallen from the possession of some tradesman who may have gone to Vaisāli from Pāṣaliputra or some other administrative centres of the Guptas for commercial purposes.
Whatever may have been the reasons, the structural evidence, during the period concerned, as revealed by our excavations, also suggested comparatively impoverished condition of Vaiśāli. Structures of the Gupta period at the Garh itself, though fairly big in dimension, were built of broken reused bricks, whereas those of Kuśāṇa and and Sāṅgā ages were of substantial bricks.

The occurrence of the Kuśāṇa coins from the Garh area alone and not from any of the other sites in the vicinity suggests that the administrative hold of the Kuśāṇa over Vaiśāli was doubtful. Since the Garh area had been the industrial centres for centuries together, the Kuśāṇa coins may have come over there, with persons engaged in commercial activities coming there from the Kuśāṇa dominated region. The absence of Kuśāṇa gold coins also supports the possibility of the doubtful hold of the Kuśāṇa rulers over Vaiśāli.
## Catalogue of Coins

### Silver Punch-Marked Coins

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Five symbols, viz., Caduceus</td>
<td></td>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>3.284</td>
<td>Mauryan</td>
<td>VSC VI (XI', 2')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3619/C</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Sun symbol, six-armed, crescented hill, caduceus, human figure.</td>
<td></td>
<td>grams</td>
<td></td>
<td>(Period II)</td>
<td>3&quot; x 6' 6&quot;-2'</td>
<td>Pl. XXXV, No. 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., Caduceus</td>
<td></td>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>2.732</td>
<td>Mauryan</td>
<td>VSG IV (IX', 1')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 403/G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>six-armed, human figure, caduceus and solar symbol.</td>
<td></td>
<td>grams</td>
<td></td>
<td>(Period II)</td>
<td>1&quot; x 3' 4&quot;-5'</td>
<td>Pl. XXXV, No. 2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Rectangular (one corner partly chopped)</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., Caduceus</td>
<td></td>
<td>Silver</td>
<td>3.253</td>
<td>Mauryan</td>
<td>VSG V (O. 2' 3&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1464/G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>solar symbol, three-arched hill, six-armed, fourth mark indistinct.</td>
<td></td>
<td>grams</td>
<td></td>
<td>(Period II)</td>
<td>x 5' 9&quot;-7' 6&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXV, No. 3.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### Alloy Punch-Marked Coin

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Rectangular (one corner much elongated making it simply a quadrilateral)</td>
<td>Badly defaced</td>
<td>Badly defaced</td>
<td>Alloy</td>
<td>1.517</td>
<td>From an Unstratified layer.</td>
<td>VSG XI (O. 2' 1&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 892/G</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>grams</td>
<td></td>
<td>x 5' 1&quot;—1' 2&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXV, No. 4.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Round</td>
<td>Defaced. Only two Caduceus Silver-coated symbols, viz., sun or wheel and caduceus were partly visible</td>
<td>2.484</td>
<td>Mauryan</td>
<td>VSG XVIII (Period (O. 1' 8&quot; x 20' x II) 1' - 10' 5&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2643/G (1959-60), Pl. XXXV, No.5.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Square (thick variety)</td>
<td>Four marks of taurine symbol</td>
<td>Blank</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>5.799 grams</td>
<td>Mauryan</td>
<td>VSG VIII (XIII, Period II) 1&quot; x 2 4&quot; x 1' 7&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3575/C (1959-60), Pl. XXXV, No.6.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Only one mark, i.e., sun symbol</td>
<td>Blank</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.91 gram</td>
<td>Picked up from Period V.</td>
<td>VSG XIII (VIII, 1' 11&quot; x 2' - 10&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 948/G (1958-59), Pl. XXXV, No.7.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Rectangular but longish (Sunken)</td>
<td>Mark of only one symbol, i.e., taurine. As many Copper marks as nineteen marks of dots.</td>
<td>2.539</td>
<td>From the filling of the embankment of the Kharanâ tank</td>
<td>VSK IVE (V, 1' 6&quot; x 12' 7&quot; - 3' 11&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2041/K (1957-58), Pl. XXXV, No.8.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Rectangular (an ingot piece)</td>
<td>Two or three marks. Marks of crescent clear, others indistinct. Two Copper marks Possibly three-armed symbols and other indistinct.</td>
<td>8.287</td>
<td>Period II.</td>
<td>Found from the Buddha stupa area along with the ashes in the Buddha relic-casket.</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1210/K (1957-58), Pl. XXXV, No.9.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Observations</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Rectangular (an ingot piece)</td>
<td>More than two marks. Sun symbol clear, others indistinct.</td>
<td>One mark, Copper viz., Chaitya or three arched hill.</td>
<td>6.673 grams</td>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>VSG II (XXIV. 1' 11&quot; × 1&quot;—6' 6&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 664/G (1958-59). From the mud rampart, i.e., the second defence wall of the Garh. Pl. XXXV, No. 11.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>Rectangular.</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Badly Copper corroded</td>
<td>2.043 grams</td>
<td>From the filling of the embankment of the Kharauna tank.</td>
<td>VSK II B (II. 1' 3&quot; × 1'10&quot;—5&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1138/K (1957-58). Pl. XXXV, No. 15.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### COPPER CAST COINS

#### (A) RECTANGULAR VARIETY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., three arched crescented hill, square cross, tree in railing with ovate lanceolate leaves and taurine symbol at the top in between hill and tree.</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., taurine, elephant, svastika and the fourth symbol indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper 3.482</td>
<td>Period VSK 11B (O. 0&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 970/K II.</td>
<td>x 9&quot; 4&quot;—7&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVI, No. 16.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Three symbols, viz., square cross, symbols. Svastika, tree in railing with tree in railing, ovate lanceolate leaves, and other indistinct.</td>
<td>More than two symbols.</td>
<td>Copper 2.302</td>
<td>Period VSKIC (A. O&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 146/K II.</td>
<td>28&quot; 9&quot;—3&quot; 10&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVI, No. 17.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., tree in railing with ovate lanceolate leaves, three arched crescented hill, taurine and fourth indistinct.</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., triangular-headed symbol, square cross, svastika and elephant holding a branch of tree with his trunk.</td>
<td>Copper 3.295</td>
<td>Period VSG VIII (X. 2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1243/G II.</td>
<td>x 13&quot;—11&quot; 3&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVI, No. 18.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Tree in railing with ovate lanceolate leaves, square cross, others indistinct.</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., taurine, elephant holding a branch of tree with his trunk, svastika and triangular headed symbol.</td>
<td>Copper 3.568</td>
<td>Period VSG IV (IX. 0&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1695/G II.</td>
<td>x 12&quot; 4&quot;—9&quot; 10&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVI, No. 19.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Square cross, others indistinct due to branch of tree</td>
<td>Elephant holding his trunk, others indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper 2.281</td>
<td>Period II VSGV (1.0&quot; x 3.4&quot; - 8.6&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2288/G (1958-59), Pl. XXXVI, No. 20.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Symbols and their position same as on no. 16.</td>
<td>Symbols and their position same as on no. 16.</td>
<td>Copper 3.117</td>
<td>Period II VSC VIII (1.1&quot; x 2.4&quot; - 1.7&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3575/C (1961-62), Pl. XXXVI, No. 21.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., three-arched crescented hill, triangle-</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., triangle-headed symbol, rine, square</td>
<td>Copper 1.570</td>
<td>Period II VSK IVC (0.6&quot; x 6.8&quot; - 13.4&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1956/K (1957-58), Pl. XXXVI, No. 22.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>headed symbol, rine, square cross, etc., in railing</td>
<td>cross and branch of tree trunk, the fourth symbol, etc.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(longish)</td>
<td>four symbols, etc., in railing</td>
<td>phant holding a square cross, and branch of tree trunk,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ovate lanceolate svastika and leaves.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>triangular-headed symbol.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Symbols and their positions same as on no. 23</td>
<td>Symbols and their positions same as on no. 23; the taurine symbol clear.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>2.849</td>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>VSK IB (1' Reg. No. 331/K)</td>
<td>(1957-58). Pl. XXXVI, No. 24.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Lion or tiger facing a tree in railing symbols, with lanceolate leaves, others indistinct.</td>
<td>Some blurred</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.403</td>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>VSK IIIB (6' Reg. No. 963/K)</td>
<td>(1958-59). Pl. XXXVI, No. 25.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Symbols and their positions same as on no. 16</td>
<td>Symbols and their positions same as on no. 16; here the fourth symbol, i.e., triangular headed one clear.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>2.669</td>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>VSG II (XXI Reg. No. 1138/G)</td>
<td>(1958-59). Pl. XXXVI, No. 26. But smaller in size than no. 16; hence may be of smaller denomination.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>As above, but slightly defaced.</td>
<td>As above, but partly blurred.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>2.289</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSK IIIA (X Reg. No. 1219/K)</td>
<td>(1957-58).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Symbols and their Symbols and positions same as their positions (almost square but one corner elongated)</td>
<td>Copper 0.940</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVIII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2774/G (III', 2&quot; x 2&quot; x 8&quot; 2'-9&quot;)</td>
<td>Small in size and lighter in weight than 24 hence may be of smaller denomination.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Five symbols. Tree Some symbols, in railing and a but badly defaced snake-like symbol ced, to its right clear, others indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper 0.678</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVIII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2588/G (1&quot; x 18&quot; -8' 5&quot;)</td>
<td>Broken into two pieces, of smaller denomination.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Three symbols. Three symbols, viz., three arched viz, elephant crescented hill, facing a taurine square cross, and to left and below tree in railing with the triangular-ovate lancedate headed symbol leaves.</td>
<td>Copper 2.954</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSC VIII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3579/C (XIV. 1' 2&quot; x 5' 11&quot; - 1'10&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Four symbols, viz., Four symbols, tree in railing with viz, triangular-ovate lancedate-headed symbol, square, leaves, three arched square cross, protuberance on taurine and triaço and four others two sides gular-headed sym-branch of tree left in bol., with his trunk.</td>
<td>Copper 3.093</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSC VIII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3557/C (VI. 7&quot; x 3' 1&quot; - 10&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Symbols and their Symbols and positions same as their positions (almost on nos. 16 and 26, same as on nos.</td>
<td>Copper 2.816</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSK ID</td>
<td>Reg. No. 114/K (A' 2&quot; 5&quot; x 28' 4&quot; - 5&quot;)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

VAISHALI EXCAVATIONS 1966-68
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Lion facing a tree in railing to his left; remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Elephant facing a triangular headed symbol; remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.078</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2574/G (1.2&quot; x 2&quot; x 9&quot;) 9&quot;-10&quot; 6&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Badly defaced.</td>
<td>Badly defaced, only true name visible.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.904</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVIII</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2511/G (1.0&quot; x 4&quot;) 4 1/2&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 34, but defaced.</td>
<td>As no. 34, but defaced.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.920</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSK IB (XV 1&quot;8&quot; x 11&quot;7&quot;) 2&quot; 7&quot;</td>
<td>Slightly bent.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 34; here impression clearer. Impression clear of tree symbol above the animal was clearly visible.</td>
<td>As no. 34; here impression clear of tree symbol above the animal was clearly visible.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.633</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSG XII (II.0 x 6&quot; 4&quot;) 2&quot; 5&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVII, No. 33.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As above.</td>
<td>As above.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.288</td>
<td>Surface</td>
<td>VSK IIIA</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1220/K (1957-58).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As above, but very good specimen, two animal was clearly identifiable.</td>
<td>As above. The symbols, i.e., swastikas, tika, and triskeles here as tiger cat which were not clear on nos. 34, some smaller</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.133</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG III (V.1 x 8&quot; 6&quot;) 14&quot; 2&quot;</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVII, No. 34.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Blurred.</td>
<td>Blurred. Only the impression of an animal was visible.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.100 Grams</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1885/G (1958-59)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Lion facing the tree in railing was some animal catching hold of something with his mouth, facing probably a triangular - headed symbol to the left.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.809 Gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (VI’ 2” 4” x 5’ 4” = 9’ 4”)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1671/G (1958-59). Pl. XXXII, No. 35.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As above.</td>
<td>As above.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.953 Gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVIII (1 2” x 15” 3” = 8’ 10”)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2592/G (1958-59). Of smaller size and weight than 39 and 42.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Lion facing a tree. An animal with in railing with fish-like thing ovate lanceolate in mouth-leaves. Swastika facing a triangular above the animal. gular - headed symbol. Ujjain</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.776 Gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XVII (VII 1” 3” x 11” 1” = 8’ 9”)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2614/G (1959-60). Pl. XXXVII, No. 37.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 39</td>
<td>As no. 39</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.059</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSG IV (IX, a × 11.5; b × 2.7)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 332/G (1958-59) Pl. XXX VII, No. 38.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 31</td>
<td>As no. 31</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>3.275</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSG VIII (X, a × 10.2; b × 10.2)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1124/G (1958-59) Pl. XXXVII, No. 39.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Three symbols, viz., tree in railing, with ovate lanceo-headed symbol, late leaves, Ujjain some animal to symbol and third indistinct.</td>
<td>Three symbols,</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.824</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (V, a × 4; b × 9)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1880/G (1958-59) Pl. XXXVII, No. 40.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 39</td>
<td>As no. 39</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>1.087</td>
<td>Period V</td>
<td>VSG XVA (II, a × 33; b × 1.6)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1812/G (1958-59).</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

symbol and ladder-like symbol above the animal were also clear.
Obtained from the mud rampart, i.e., second defence-wall.
Obtained from the debris of the third defence-wall, possibly redeposited from the early level.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Two symbols, viz., tree in railing with ovate lanceolate and possibly tri-leaves, and caduceus symbol.</td>
<td>Two symbols, viz., some animal</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.968 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG XIII (III’ 1' 11'' x 21' 3''—9' 11'')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1431/G Pl. XXX VII, No. 41.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Blurred. Only one symbol, i.e., taurine distinct.</td>
<td>Ujjain symbol and some animal below it were visible, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.632 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (IX’ 0'' x 3' 1''—10' 1'')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1692/G Broken into three pieces.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Tree in railing remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Ujjain symbol, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.969 gram</td>
<td>Surface</td>
<td>VSG IV</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1857/G Pl. XXX VII, No. 42.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Badly corroded. Symbol of an animal visible, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Badly corroded. Symbol of an animal, visible, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.597 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (IX’ 5'' x 10'—10' )</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1780/G Partly missing.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Tree in railing, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Triangular - headed symbol and Ujjain symbol were distinct, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.551 gram</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSG IV (VIII, 1' 3'' x 3' 7''—2' 9'')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 228/G Broken into two pieces.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>More than one symbol; tree in railing visible, remaining indistinct.</td>
<td>Copper 1.352 Period III VSK IIIB $(0', 8&quot; \times 4', 8&quot; - 6', 7&quot;)$</td>
<td>Reg. No. 964/K (1957-58).</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Defaced. Possibly Blurred, Chakra or wheel visible.</td>
<td>Copper 0.508 Period II VSG XVII (III. 2' 3&quot; $\times 3', 5&quot; - 9'$)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2775/G (1959-60). Broken into two pieces.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Some blurred symbols.</td>
<td>Copper 0.276 Surface gram Garh area</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2519A/G (1959-60). Broken into two pieces. Presence of two holes suggests that it was used as a pendant. Pl. XXXVII, No. 43,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61.</td>
<td>Rectangular (Protuberance)</td>
<td>As no. 31.</td>
<td>Copper 0.815 Period II VSK IA $(II. 2' \times 9', 5&quot; - 4', 10&quot;)$</td>
<td>Reg. No. 50/K (1957-58). Smaller in size and lighter in</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Badly corroded; one defaced symbol visible.</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.546</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSG IV</td>
<td>IX. 2&quot; x 1&quot; 11&quot;-4' 8&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.871</td>
<td>Period V</td>
<td>VSG XIV</td>
<td>VIII. 0&quot; x 6&quot; 3&quot;-1' 8&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Blurred symbols; only <em>svastika</em> visible.</td>
<td>Blurred symbols.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.395 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (VII' · 1' 2&quot; x 1' 5&quot;-8&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1609/G (1958-59).</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Tree in railing clearly visible.</td>
<td>Badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.469 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (IX' · 3&quot; x 8' 3&quot;-8' 1&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1607/G (1958-59). Small piece Pl. XXXVIII, No. 47.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Tree in railing clearly visible.</td>
<td>Badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.343 gram IV</td>
<td>VSG IV (IV' · 10&quot; x 8' 1&quot;-2' 4&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 212/G (1958-59). Small piece.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.352 gram III</td>
<td>VSG II (XL' · 2' x 3' 3&quot;-1' 9&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2200/G (1958-59). Small piece.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Rectangular (almost square)</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Badly corroded.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.496 gram IV</td>
<td>VSG IV (III' · 2' 10&quot; x 7&quot;-2' 2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 215/G (1958-59). Small piece.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>Defaced.</td>
<td>Defaced.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>0.539 gram</td>
<td>Period II</td>
<td>VSG IV (VI' · 1' 2&quot; x 10' 5&quot;-10')</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1696/G (1958-59). Small piece.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77.</td>
<td>Rectangular</td>
<td>As no. 39, but badly defaced.</td>
<td>As no. 39, but badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper 0.886</td>
<td>Period gram III</td>
<td>VSK IA (XII, 1:2 x 2', 7&quot; - 3', 2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 11/K (1957-58).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80.</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As above, but badly defaced.</td>
<td>As above, but badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper 1.018</td>
<td>Period grams III</td>
<td>VSK IVE (VII, 9&quot; x 12&quot;, 1&quot; - 6&quot;, 8&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 2052/K (1957-58).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82.</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As no. 78.</td>
<td>As no. 78, but badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper 2.843</td>
<td>Period V grams</td>
<td>VSG XIV (1&quot;, 2&quot;, 8&quot; x 6&quot;, 8&quot; - 3&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1025/G (1958-59).</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83.</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As no. 78.</td>
<td>As no. 78.</td>
<td>Copper 0.848</td>
<td>Period gram IV</td>
<td>VSG III (V&quot;, 3&quot; x 8&quot;, 7&quot; - 4&quot;, 2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 274/G (1958-59). Even smaller than no. 79.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>No. 52.</td>
<td>Pl. XXXVIII, No. 52.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>King standing to Śiva deity standing left, Roman lettering by the bull, S-like symbol The S-like impressed on the symbol was imp-right foot of the reposed on the king. Legend defaced.</td>
<td>Copper 14.581 Unstr.-grams tified.</td>
<td>VSG III</td>
<td>Reg. No. 424 / G (0°, 1° × 9° 3'</td>
<td>1958-59, 7° 3')</td>
<td>Hitherto Kusāna obtained from counterstruck coins are unknown containing the Indian numismatists.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>King standing to Two-armed Śiva standing left, with right hand on altar, possibly facing; holding trident in left hand. Remaining defaced.</td>
<td>Copper 13.337 Period grams IV</td>
<td>VSG IXD</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1592/G (IV, 2° 6' × 20° 2'—3° 6')</td>
<td>1958-59, No. 53.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### (B) COPPER COINS OF KANISHKA

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>Wind-god, running left at altar, bearing fast to left, clad, wearing cap or helmet; both hands coat or cloak, trousers up, holding short spear, with flames rising from his head in the wing shoulders; grasping Blurred Greek spear with left hand. Legend</td>
<td>Copper 14.896 Period grams IV</td>
<td>VSG IXD</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1566/G (IV, 4° × 14°</td>
<td>1958-59, 4°—3° 10')</td>
<td>Pl XXXVIII, No. 55.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Dr. P. L. Gupta informed about S. P. Tolstov's discussions on such coins in his *Drevniy Khorezm* (pp. 108–110). The Khorezm excavations (Central Asia) revealed that the coins of the Kusāna rulers with such "S"-mark, counterstruck on both sides, were discovered from post-Kusāna strata assignable to Shiyavushid and Afrigid dynasties. The "S"-shaped sign was the basic component of the tamgha of these dynasties. Dr. Gupta opines that this coin, probably, travelled to Vaitalī by the third century A. D. through a trader or a Buddhist pilgrim.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>St. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As above, but blurred.</td>
<td>Badly defaced.</td>
<td>Copper. 17-135</td>
<td>11* x 12.2&quot; = 3.8&quot;</td>
<td>IV</td>
<td>VSGXIII (XVII') Reg. No. 1242/G</td>
<td>Defaced specimen. Pl. XXXVIII, No. 56.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As above.</td>
<td>Śiva, Four-armed, Standing to left, holding thunderbolt with upper right hand, noose with lower right hand, trident with upper left hand, and lower left hand hanging down. Legend blurred.</td>
<td>Copper. 15-713</td>
<td>Surface</td>
<td>grams</td>
<td>VSG IXD Reg. No. 3757/G (1958-59)</td>
<td>Defaced specimen. Pl. XXXVIII, No. 57.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>King diademed, Possibly goddess Copper. 13·968 grams</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSGVIII (2'4&quot;) x 5'1&quot; - 3&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 871/G (1958-59). Defaced specimen. Pl. XXXIX, No. 58.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As above</td>
<td>Probably Heracles Copper. 13·856 grams</td>
<td>Period IV</td>
<td>VSGIXB (1'1&quot;) x 15'8&quot; - 4'2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1284/G (0958-59). Defaced specimen. Pl. XXXIX, No. 59.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>King reclining on couch</td>
<td>Some unidentifiable Copper. 12·897 grams</td>
<td>Period V</td>
<td>VSGXIII (XIX'). 2' x 3'1&quot; - 2'1&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 1136/G (1958-59). Pl. XXXIX, No. 60.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

(D) ONE COPPER COIN OF VASUDEVA (?) OR A LATER KUSANA KING.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>King standing to left. Legend blurred</td>
<td>Ardeksho Copper. 7·421 grams</td>
<td>Period III</td>
<td>VSGX (II. 2' 3'8&quot; - 1'2&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 822/A/G (1958-59). Defaced specimen. Pl. XXXIX, No. 61.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TWO MEDIAEVAL COINS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sl. No.</th>
<th>Shape</th>
<th>Obverse</th>
<th>Reverse</th>
<th>Metal</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Period</th>
<th>Locus</th>
<th>Remarks</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>As-sultan-all Asam</td>
<td>Within double circle, in centre 'Muhammad Shah' Legend in margin not clear. Hindi legend?</td>
<td>Silver 2·074 grams</td>
<td>Late VSGV (IX'. 2' 3&quot; x 5'5&quot; - 5&quot;)</td>
<td>Reg. No. 501/G (1958-59). Pl. XXXIX, No. 62. Ref: Catalogue of the coins in the India Museum,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sl. No.</td>
<td>Shape</td>
<td>Obverse</td>
<td>Reverse</td>
<td>Metal</td>
<td>Weight</td>
<td>Period</td>
<td>Locus</td>
<td>Remarks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>---------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>Almost Circular</td>
<td>Badly defaced</td>
<td>Badly defaced</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>10.909</td>
<td>Surface grams</td>
<td>VSK IV</td>
<td>Reg. No. 3023/K (1957-58)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>Circular</td>
<td>The device was Some circular for a drum with a circular design. Badly defaced. Circular hind legs in between two hoisted EAST INDIA flags on each other side of the which only last drum two lions letters, i.e., standing on hind COMPANY, were legs and touching visible. The top of the drum girt their fore legs. Below the device was the year, i.e., 1858, of the issue of the coin.</td>
<td>Copper</td>
<td>5.683</td>
<td>From a pit cut 7.66&quot; x 1.99&quot; directly – 1.5&quot;</td>
<td>VSKiB (I'</td>
<td>Reg. No. 305/K (1957-58)</td>
<td>Pl. XXXIX, No. 63</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Calcutta (H. Nelson Wright), Oxford, 1907, p. 42, No. 233 Pl. IV. |
CHAPTER VI

TERRACOTTA FIGURINES

The excavations, under review, yielded four hundred and twenty-five terracotta figurines of which one hundred and twenty-six were human figurines including naigamesas, and two hundred and ninety-nine were animal ones. Besides, there were moulds of four human faces and figures. But we have illustrated only eighty-eight human, nine naigamesas and one hundred animal figurines, all moulds and a few miscellaneous specimens. These figurines were discovered from Periods II, III and IV; Period V unearthed a few specimens and Period I did not yield any of them. From the strata of Period II were found only hand-modelled specimens, whereas Periods III and IV unearthed both moulded and hand-modelled figurines. The terracotta human figurines presented their respective distinctive features of their Periods concerned. The specimens, discovered from Period II, showed archaic features and were modelled by hands; they may be attributed to the Mauryan age. The early strata of Period III unearthed terracotta human figurines of moulded varieties; they showed profuse ornamentation indicated by applique. Since these antiquities were found unassociated with the Northern Black Polished Ware, they may not be assigned to an age earlier than that of the Śungaś at least in the region of Vaiśāli. The upper levels of Period III presented such examples of human figurines as were characterised by non-Indian faces which were clearly indicative of the Kujāna times; they were both moulded and hand-modelled. The specimens, found from the mid-layers of Period IV, were possessed of well-proportionate features, and were completely fashioned by moulds; they may well be assigned to the times of the imperial Guptas. Among the animal figurines, the hand-modelled objects of dogs and stylized serpents with hoods were the early specimens; they have been found from the early levels of Period II. Some other animal figures with impressed circles on their bodies were also discovered from Period II; the remaining others were obtained from Periods III, IV and V. Most of these objects were toys to be played with by the children of respective ages; and some of them were for decorating the domestic buildings. Whatever may be the purposes, but these objects reflect a picture of society of Vaiśāli of the Periods concerned. Different kinds of head-dresses worn by men and women and their various ornaments and garments were vividly depicted in the terracotta figurines of the respective Periods.

HUMAN FIGURINES

Pl. XL

1. Terracotta female figurine, hand-modelled. Legs and hands were missing. Eyes were shown by impressed circles within incised lozenges, mouth by cut slit, coiffure and nostrils by vertical linear incisions and three locks of hair hanging behind by applique. Necklace, garland, girdle and breasts were also indicated by applique. There were marks of punched circles on necklace, garland, girdle and at the neck and waist portions of the body. The garland and necklace may be compared with the hāra and arddhahāra of the Sanskrit literature. From Surface. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 3758/C (1959-60). VSC II.

2. As above. Slight difference between the two. Here hanging hair lock on the back down to shoulders was indicated by applique. Eyes were completely shown by incisions, there were no impressions of punched circles over the body except on garland and girdle. From an early level of Period II, Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No, 3108/K (1957-58). VSK IVF.
3. Terracotta female figurine. Hands and portion below the waist were missing. Eyes, navel, tips of applied prominent breasts and centre of forehead were shown by punched circlets, and necklace girdle, and coiffure with double lock hanging behind by applique. The hair-dress possessed a horizontal row of punched circlets, while the necklace or scarf and girdle had respectively vertical and oblique lineal incisions. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 1470/G (1958-59). VSG V.

4. Terracotta female figurine. Legs, hands and right earlobe were missing. Necklace, right earlobe and girdle were indicated by applique; the first two were punched with circlet-marks while the last had lineal incisions. On the archaic face only the nose was represented by a pointed protrusion. Remaining characteristics as above. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 3121/K (1957-58). VSK IVF.

5. Same as no. 3. Here only a horizontal row of double punched circlets represented the necklace. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. 327/K (1957-58). VSK 1B.

6. Torso of a terracotta female figurine. Right leg and left hand were missing. Necklace with punched circlets and anklets, bracelets, scarf and girdle with lineal incisions and impressed sun symbols were shown by applique, and navel and tips of applied breast were indicated by punched circlets. From a late level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 1905/K (1957-58). VSK IV.

7. Terracotta female figurine, hands and legs broken. Hair-dress hanging over ears down to applied earlobes, scarf and girdle were shown by applique, all being impressed with chakra (wheel marks) or sun symbols; and eyes were indicated by punched circlets within lozenges. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 2463/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

8. Terracotta female figurine, hands and legs broken. Eyes were shown by punched circlets within lozenges, navel by merely circlet-mark and earlobes, untied hair hanging on the back, scarf and girdle by applique. Earlobes were marked with sun-symbols, scarf with horizontal incisions throughout and a group of circlet-marks in the centre and girdle with incised with horizontal herring bone design. From a late level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 340/G (1958-59). VSG II.

Pl. XLI

1. Bust of a terracotta female figurine, hands missing and left breast partially broken. Necklace, ear-lobes, prominent breast were shown by applique, and nipples and nostrils by pinned holes. The necklace had vertical nail-pressions. The head-ornament was also shown in applique. Eyes were indicated by incised lozenges, mouth by cut-slit and hair by vertical incision on head. From an early level of Period III. Face moulded and remaining portion hand-modelled. Red colour. Reg. No. 1712/G (1958-59). VSG XIV.

2. Head of a terracotta human figurine, having monkey-like face. Eyes were shown by punched circlets within incised lozenges and mouth by cut-slit. Ear-lobes and necklace were indicated by punched circlets, hair-dress by vertical incisions and forehead decoration by horizontal incisions. From an early level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 1298/G (1958-59). VSG XIV.

3. Head of a terracotta human figurine, eyes indicated by applied pinned pellets in incised lozenges, nostrils by pinned holes in applied nose and mouth by cut-slit. The finely decorated head-dress and the applied untied hair hanging on the back indicate the feminine

4. Head of a terracotta male figurine with nose broken. Eyes were indicated by applied punched circle-pellets within incised lozenges. Nostrils were shown by pinched holes, mouth by pinched slit and head-dress by punched circlelets. Four incised vertical lines within a semi-circle on the forehead and a punched circlet between the eye-brows represented the head-adornment. From an early level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. No. 2919/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

5. Head of a terracotta male figurine, adorned with a beautiful turban with a knot on the front just above the forehead. Eyes were indicated by fish-shaped lozenges and mouth by cut-slit. From an early level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 2482/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

6. Head of a terracotta female figurine, head-dress and one ear broken. Eyes were indicated by punched circlelets within incised lozenges, mouth by cut-slit and earlobes by applique with pinched holes. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 1914/G (1958-59). VSG VIII.

7. Head of a terracotta female figurine. Eyes were shown by applied pellets with pinched holes within incised lozenges, mouth by cut-slit and hair-dress by vertical lineal incisions. Ear-rings and necklace were shown by appliques with pinched holes and vertical lineal incisions respectively. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2703/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

8. Head of a terracotta female figurine, adorned with beautiful hair-dress shown by light lineal incisions. Nostrils were indicated by pinched holes in applied nose, eyes by pinched pellets within incised lozenges and mouth by cut-slit. Ear-rings were shown by appliques with pinched holes. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2603/G (1959-60). VSG XIII.

9. Head of a terracotta female figurine, adorned with a hair-dress having a knot over forehead shown by incision. Eyes were indicated by punched circlelets within incised lozenges and mouth by cut-slit. Ear-lobes were shown by circular appliques with punched circlelets over them. From an early level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 2823/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

Pl. XLII

1. Archaic form of a terracotta male head with foreign ethnic features, having protruded eye-brows and nose. Eyes were shown by incised pellets within applied circlelets. From an early level of Period III. Greyish red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 2512/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

2. Archaic terracotta male head with foreign ethnic features. Hair-crest: and finger-pressed projected nose were shown by applique and eyes by very small incised circlelets on applied pellets, mouth by cut-slit, moustache by double oblique grooving on the both sides of mouth and beard by pinched dots. From an early level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Hand-modelled, Reg. No. 1372/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.


6. Same as above. It differed from the above only in not having the representations for ears and having finger-pressed pointed nose, pinched nostrils, applied slit-mouth and hair-dress broken. From an early level of Period III. Greyish red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 614/G (1958-59), VSG II.

PI. XLIII

1. Bust of a defaced terracotta female figurine, profusely ornamented with applied carlobes and necklace, and adorned with a beautifully applied head-dress hanging down to shoulders with an upward protruded knot at the centre of the head and the remaining hair hanging untied on the back and an applied scarf having marks of vertical linear incisions. Breasts and hands were also shown by applique. From an early level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Moulded. Reg. No. 2296/G (1958-59), VSG XVI.

2. Bust of a terracotta female figurine, ornamented with applied carlobes, necklace and heavy uskata represented by large circular flat pellets hanging down to shoulders. Remaining characteristics as no. 1. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2925/C (1959-60), VSC I.


4. Head of a terracotta human figurine (male?), having its hair-dress in such a style as to show its double lock hanging over both applied carlobes and an upward protruded knot tied at the centre of the head. From an early level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Moulded. Reg. No. 1323/G (1958-59), VSG XIII.

5. Same as no. 1. But it did not wear any necklace nor did it show the evidence of a protruded tie at the centre of the head. From an early level of Period III. Pale red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2190/G (1958-59), VSG IX F.

6. Bust of a terracotta female figurine. Breasts, double necklace, carlobe and hair-dress were shown by applique. Hair was dressed in such a style as to show a big circular flat pellet on each side just above the ears and a knot on the centre of the head; besides the remaining hair, formed into double lock, hanging on the back down to the waist. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Moulded. Reg. No. 2304/G (1958-59), VSG XVI.

7. Bust of a terracotta female figurine with a long face. Earlobes, necklace and breasts were shown by applique; and applied hair-dress was arranged in such a style as to make two different knots for left and right just above the ears. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2440/K (1957-58), VSK IV E.
8. Head of a terracotta human figurine (possibly female) with a round face. Style of hairdressing, to a great extent, similar to that of no. 3; it differed from no. 3 in having space in between the rosettes of the head-dress. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 718/K (1957-58) VSK II C.

9. Bust of a terracotta figurine (either a young boy or girl) with a round face; wearing an applied chādar (uttariya) or scarf, the ends of which hanging on the chest (possibly down to navel); ornamented with applied earlobes and necklace, the latter having several vertical and one horizontal lineal incisions. Frontal hair was dressed in such a style as to consist of two circular rosettes just above the ears; the ends of the rosettes left the loops hanging down below the earlobes; and the remaining hair hanging on the back was left unlocked. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 1904/K (1957-58). VSK IV B.

PI. XLIV


2. Bust of a terracotta female figurine with a long face and prominent breasts, adorned with profuse ornamentation. Hair-dress was completely wrapped with ornaments. Necklace, garland, ear-lobes and other ornaments over head were prominent; one of the head-ornament hanging over the earlobes down to shoulders. From a mid-level of Period III. Completely moulded plaque. Red colour. Reg. No. 3095/K (1957-58). VSK IV F.

3. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a round face, heavily ornamented head-dress. Beaded head-ornament and beautifully carved ear-lobes were prominent. Coiffure was indicated by three knots (though right most one missing) with beaded bands in the middle flowery knot, and others had five protrusions possibly representing clips or hairpins. From a mid-level of period III. Completely moulded plaque. Red colour. Reg. No. 3759/G (1958-59). VSG IV.


8. Heads of a terracotta couple in a moulded plaque. The elaborate head-dress of the woman had two lateral masses of turban and a central boss, adorned with pearl-string terminating at the sides in circular ring of pearls near the ears. The man had a turban with a protuberance on the left side resting on a globular core. From an early level of period III. Grey colour. Reg. No. 1325/K (1957-58). VSK III A.


11. Terracotta plaque of a standing woman with a long face, a thick nose and flat breasts. Heavily ornamented with necklace, earlobes and a chaplet on the forehead. The pearl adorned hair-dress was wrapped with the sādi the folds of which were seen over the different parts of the body. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1945/K (1957-58). VSK IV C.

**PI. XLV**

1. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a round face and a thick nose. The hair was dressed in such a fashion as to show a chaplet tied on the forehead just at the base of the hair and the very prominent applied coiffure-knot, in double fold, on the left side, even wrapping the left ear, cheek and a portion of the left eye. From the late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3718/V (1961-62). VSV II.

2. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a flat round face. The hair was shown in light lineal incisions and coiffure was fashioned in such a manner as to make a prominent knot on the left side. From a late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3418/C (1960-61). VSC VI.

3. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a round face and a slightly thickened nose. The hair was indicated by light lineal incisions and the coiffure-knot in three folds was prominently fashioned on the left. Big ear-rings (kundalas) were also very prominent. From a late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 700/K (1957-58). VSK III.

4. Head of a terracotta male figurine with a round face; wearing a turban with a very prominent protuberance in applique on the left side and applied ear-rings. From a late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 1320/K (1957-58). VSK III A.

5. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a longish round face and a pointed nose. The curly hairs were dressed in such a fashion as to make a coiffure-knot in three folds on the left. From the late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 1304/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

6. Head of a terracotta child, possibly a girl, with a round face and a thick nose. Head-dress was fashioned in such a manner as to make a knot on the left. From a late level of Period III. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3456/C (1960-61). VSC VI.


8. Bust of a terracotta male figurine with folded hands, possibly engaged in prayer to God. The figure wore a turban with a prominent protuberance on the left. The elongated ears were shown in applique. From a late level of Period III. Moulded. Reg. No. 3306/C (1960-61). VSC IV.

9. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a long face and a thickened nose. Defaced, left ear missing. Ears and ear-rings were shown in applique. Elaborate hair-dress was fashioned in such a manner as to make three very prominent knots in trefoil style.
TERRACOTTA FIGURINES


10. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a round flat face. Hair-dress was shown by linear incisions by such a manner as to cover a portion of the forehead, making a ridge with a lock over head touching both the ears and the remaining hair, well-combed and ribbed at places, hanging on the back. Applied ear-rings were very heavy and prominent. From a late level of Period III. Hand-modelled. Grey colour. Reg. No. 1290/G (1958-59). VSG IV.

Plate XLVI

1. Torso of a terracotta a standing mother with her headless child seated in her left lap. Both the mother and the child had well-proportionate bodies. Folds of the sādī of the mother were shown by linear incisions. The naked child probably wore a girdle and a necklace. From the mid-level of Period IV. Portion of a moulded plaque. Red colour. Reg. No. 2654/G (1959-60). VSG VIII.

2. Lower part of a terracotta moulded plaque of a standing mother with her child in her left lap, portion above the waist broken. The folds of sādī and the left leg of the child were clearly visible. From the mid-level of Period IV. Red colour. No. 1597/G (1958-59). VSG IX D.

3. Middle portion of a terracotta hand-modelled plaque of a standing mother with a child in her lap held by the both of her hands. From the early level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 3313/C (1959-60). VSC V.


5. Torso of a terracotta hand-modelled male figurine, folding both of his hands in such a manner as to offer his arghya to God. The figure wore an applied necklace. From an early level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 509/G (1958-59). VSG III.

6. Middle portion of a terracotta moulded plaque of possibly sitting Kubera, as suggested by the big belly of the figure. The necklace was indicated by a vertical linear incision. From the surface of the Garbh area. Red colour. Reg. No. 3762/G (1961-62).

7. Upper portion of a terracotta moulded plaque of a naked male child, left hand touching the left chest and right hand akimbo. The girdle around the waist and male organ were visible. Face defaced. From the mid-level of Period IV. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 569/G (1958-59). VSG III.


Pl. XLVII

1. Lower portion of a terracotta moulded plaque of a standing female Gandharva. The wing to the right side was prominent. From the mid-level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 1418/K (1957-58). VSK III F.
2. Torso of a terracotta male figurine with proportionate body, wearing a necklace, uttariya tied around the left arm and touching the right arm. The right hand held the one end of the hanging portion of the dhoti and the left hand akimbo. The folds of the drapery and the dhoti were clearly visible. From the early level of Period IV, Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 1976/K (1957-58). VSK IVC.

3. A part of right portion of a terracotta female Gandharva as no. 1. Only right wing and right hand with bracelet were prominent. From the mid-level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3229/G (1960-61). VSC III.

4. Lower portion of a terracotta female figurine, portion above the navel broken. Bracelet on right hand and folds of hanging drapery on both sides and as well as on legs and the waist in lineal vertical incisions were clearly visible. From the mid-level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3663/C (1961-62). VSC VIII.

5. Portion below the knee of a terracotta a human figurine, standing on a tree-like lotus. The figure was probably of Lakṣmi. To the right of the figurine was a lotus-bud. Portion of a moulded plaque. From the early level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2315/G (1958-59). VSG V.


7. Same as above, but smaller fragment. From the mid-level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 1905/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

8. Portion below the navel of a terracotta female figurine. The wristlet on left wrist, the girdle in three bands around the waist and the hanging plait of the lower garment were clearly visible. From the late level of Period IV. Portion of a moulded plaque. Red colour. Reg. No. 3099/K (1957-58). VSK IVF.

9. Middle portion of a terracotta moulded plaque of a male figurine. Left hand broken and right hand akimbo. Folds of upper garment and the girdle in three bands around the waist were shown by incisions and ridged stripes respectively. From a late level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 2994/C (1959-60) VSC II.


11. Torso of a terracotta standing female figurine with proportionate body, having prominent breasts. Right hand held the end of the lower garment and the left hand akimbo. Folds of the drapery or upper garment were indicated by incisions. From the mid-level of Period IV. Moulded plaque. Red colour. Reg. No. 3078/K (1957-58). VSK IV F.

**Pl. LVIII**


B. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a beautiful hair-dress, arranged in such a fashion as to make a double ribbon-band in the middle and raised coiffure above. The well-combed hairs were indicated by vertical lineal incisions. Well-proportioned face with lively eyes and mouth, indicated by incisions, added to the beauty of the figure. Very

Pl. XLIX

1. Head and bust of a terracotta human figure (possibly female) with a long face and a pointed nose, having hair parted in the middle and arranged in radiating locks in the form of a parasol, frizzled locks hung on both sides in parallel rows down to shoulders and made a prominent protuberance on the top. From a late level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 3059/G (1959-60). VSG XX.

2. Head of a terracotta female figurine with a pointed nose; hair was arranged in a trefoil fashion, making the middle knot prominently protruded. The figure wore heavy ear-rings. From a late level of Period IV. Moulded. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 2873/C (1959-60). VSG I.

3. Head of a terracotta female figurine (probably female) with an applied chaplet on the forehead just at the base of the hair, the prominent coiffure broken. The ears of the figure were wrapped with heavy ear-lobes. From a late level of Period IV. Hand-modelled. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 596/G (1958-59). VSG III.


6. Same as above but the figure had elongated ear indicated by cut-slit. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2213/G (1958-59). VSG IX A.

7. Same as no. 1; unlike no. 1 the figure had prominent breasts and was of grey colour. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 95/G (1958-59).

8. Upper half of a terracotta male figurine with right hand broken and left hand akimbo. The figure wore a turban with a prominent protuberance on the left. The ear-rings were also visible. From a late level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 4013/C (1959-60). VSC II.

9. Head of a terracotta female child with an applied hair locks hanging on both sides, the elongated ear-ring was also shown by applique. From an early level of Period IV. Face moulded. Red colour. Reg. No. 209/K (1957-58). VSK II B.

10. Head of a terracotta female figurine with nose broken. Hair was arranged in such a style as to make a prominent protuberance on the top. Ear-lobes and the bent hair lock on the back were shown by applique. From a mid-level of Period IV. Face moulded. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 1129/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.


12. Same as above. Unlike the above, the figure was of red colour and had a punched circle mark over the neck just below the chin. From an early level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1142/K (1957-58). VSK II B.

PL. IA


PL. LB


1A. Moulded result of the above mould (prepared by us).


2A. Moulded result of the above mould (prepared by us).


3A. Moulded result of the above mould (prepared by us).

PL. LIA

1. Head of a terracotta male figurine with a ridged hair-style. At the base of the ridge, hair on the forehead was indicated by vertical lineal incisions. Eyes were shown by incised circles within incised lozenges. From a late level of Period IV. Moulded. Red colour. Reg No. 3058/G (1959-60). VSG XX.

2. Fragment of a hand-modelled figurine of a mythical being with a human face and an animal body. Eyes were indicated by punched circles; incised circles within incised lozenges, necklace, ear-lobes, chaplet on forehead, and protuberant coiffure with punched circles over them were indicated by applique. Lineal incisions over head, back and other parts of the body. Stylistically it belongs to the Mauryan Period (mid-Period III). From the surface. Red colour. Reg. No. 3765/C (1959-60).

NAIGAMEŞA FIGURINES

PL. LII


**ANIMAL FIGURINES**

**Pl. LIII**

1. Terracotta animal figurine (possibly a dog). Eyes were represented by punched circles and ears shown by double upward projection. Marks of punched circles and incised horizontal grooves over the body and vertical and oblique groovings respectively over the frontal and hind legs. A transverse hole across the nose for passing the string. From an early level of Period II. Red colour with a wash. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 3295/C (1960-61). VSC V.

2. Archaic form of a terracotta dog without any kind of mark over it or having any indication for eyes, ears and mouth. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 2690/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

3. Terracotta animal figurine (possibly a dog). Three legs partly broken. Eyes were indicated by punched circles within lozenges, and mouth by cut-slit. Double circle-mark on each side of the body. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 3482/C (1960-61). VSC V.


6. Terracotta ram. Legs broken. Horizontal and vertical grooves over the body and two rows of oblique incisions attached to a vertical line over the mouth. Curves of horns were also represented by incisions. A transverse hole across the nose for passing the string. From an unstratified layer. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 3778/G (1958-59). VSG V.


8. Fragment of a terracotta dog with projected ears and horizontally and vertically grooved body and legs. The neck was transversely holed for a string to pass. From a


10. Terracotta deer. Legs missing. Eyes were represented by incised pellets, forehead and nose were grooved and shoulders were incised with leaf-designs. From a mid-level of Period X. Red colour. Hand-modelled. Reg. No. 2417/G (1958-59). VSG II.

**PL. LV**


2. Same as above. The figurine had a bit shorter mouth and prominent applied curved horns. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 2472/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


4. Fragment of a hand-modelled terracotta ram having horns bent around ears; eyes were indicated by incised lozenges. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3461/C (1960-61). VSC V.

5. Fragment of a hand-modelled terracotta ram having curved horns bent around ears with punched circles over them; curvature of the horns was shown by horizontal incised incisions. The figure had horizontal horizontal incised incision also on the waist. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 2036/K (1957-58). VSK IV E.

6. Head of a terracotta ram with curved horns bent around ears, having the impressed marks of leaf-designs over horns and other parts of the body; the curvature of the horns was indicated by horizontal incised lines and eyes were shown by incised circles within incised lozenges. A transverse hole across the jaws for passing the string. From a mid-level of Period III. Hand-modelled. Red colour. Reg. No. 3624/C (1961-62). VSC VIII.

7. Head and shoulder of a terracotta ram with curved horns bent around ears; the curvature of the horns was indicated by horizontal incised incisions. The circular marks within incised lozenges represented eyes and were also found on other parts of the body. From a mid-level of Period III. Hand-modelled. Red colour. Reg. No. 3237/C (1960-61). VSC III.

**PL. LV**

1. Head and shoulder of a terracotta ram, horns broken, having an applied chaplet at the base of the horns just on the forehead. The chaplet was adorned with horizontal dotted and ridged lines, alternately put with a sun-symbol in the middle. A transverse hole across the chest for passing the string. From an early level of Period III. Hand-modelled. Red colour. Reg. No. 2943/G (1959-60). VSG XIX.

2. Head of a terracotta ram with curved horns around ears, curvature of horns indicated by incised incised incisions. Eyes were shown by impressed circles within incised lozenges, nostrils by pinched holes and mouth by cut-slits and a chaplet on the forehead was indicated by the impression of a row of leafy designs in between two impressed circles.
filled with dotted-pellets. One transverse hole across the chest and other one across the neck for passing an wooden axle and string respectively. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 4264/G (1959-60). VSG XVII.

3. Same as above. One horn broken. A mark of cross with a dotted pellet in every angle formed by the cross was incised just above the right eye. From the surface. Red colour. Reg. No. 3767/G (1959-60).

4. Same as no 2. Sun-symbol and leaf-designs were impressed on forehead. Eyes were indicated by rectangular depressions within rectangular incisions and cavity in ears was shown by finger-pressions. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1390/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

5. Same as above. Horns were indicated by raised protuberances with impressed herring-bone designs, and a few leafy designs and sun-symbols were impressed over forehead. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 2648/G (1959-60). VSG XVII.

6. Same as no 2. A chaplet with leafy designs impressed over it was applied over forehead, and a few leafy designs and sun-symbols were impressed over forehead, between eye-brows and below them. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 568/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

7. Same as above. Space between both horns was comparatively broader. Wheel-symbols and circles filled with dotted pellets were impressed over forehead and below it. Unlike no 6, this figurine was chapletless. From a late level of Period III. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 2780/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

8. Same as no 1. A chaplet with the impression of herring-bone-designs was applied over forehead, and space between horns had an applied circular flat pellet with a leafy impression over it. Holes in ears were indicated by pinned holes. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 3053/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

9. Same as above. Curvature of horns was indicated by incised criss-cross designs and the applied circular flat pellet had the impression of nandipadas around globular pellet. Eyes were indicated by a pinned dot within incised lozenges. No chaplet over forehead. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1963/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

10. Head of a terracotta ram with horns curved around ears. Curvature of horns was indicated by linear incisions, eyes were shown by incised circles within incised lozenges, nostrils by pinned holes and mouth and ears by cut-slits. Nail-pressions over head, forehead, nose and around the neck. From the surface of the Garh area. Red colour. Reg. No. 3768/G (1959-60).

11. Head of a terracotta ram, horns and mouth broken. Eyes were indicated by globular pellets within impressed lozenges flanged with pressed eye-lashes. A chaplet with the impressions of leafy designs and circles filled with pellets was horizontally applied on the forehead between two nailed holes. A transverse hole across the neck for passing the string. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1430/G (1958-59). VSG IV.

12. Same as no. 11. The applied chaplet over the forehead had the impressions of leafy and spoked wheel designs. Nostrils were indicated by nailed holes and mouth by a cut-slit. A nailed transverse hole across the jaws and a vertical big hole across the neck for passing strings. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 2971/G (1959-60). VSG XIX.
13. Head of a terracotta ram, horns and mouth broken. The forehead had an applied chaplet with the impression of herring bone-design joining three dotted spoked wheels. Below the chaplet was an impression of three vertical dotted lines alternating with vertical ridged linear impression just above the same horizontal impression. Eyes were indicated by small circular pellets within incised lozenges. From a late level of Period III. Red colour, Reg. No. 2099/K (1957-58). VSK IX E.

**HORSES**

**PI. LVI**

1. Head and shoulder of a terracotta horse, remaining portion broken. Long neck. Eyes were shown by punched circlets and mouth by cut-slit. The plume was indicated by a raised ridge over the neck with oblique linear incision. From a late level of Period III. Hand-modelled. Red colour. Reg. No. 3511/C (1960-61). VSC VI.

2. Head of a hand-modelled terracotta horse with mane around the neck shown by finger’s nail-pressions. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets and mouth by a cut-slit. From a late level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 32/K (1957-58). VSK 1A.

3. Fragment of a hand-modelled terracotta horse; mouth, legs and rear portion missing. The plume was indicated by a raised ridge with vertical linear incisions. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 1154/G (1958-59). VSG II.

4. Fragment of a hand-modelled horse; legs and rear portion missing and portion above eyes broken. One of the legs (left one) of an applied rider (now missing) was seen. From a late level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 2804/G (1959-60). VSG: XVIII.


6. Hand-modelled terracotta galloping horse with prominent erect ears and mouth shown by an incision on both the sides of jaws. Applied rider missing. The plume was shown by simply raising a ridge. From a pit sealed by a mid-layer of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1561/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

7. Fragment of a hand-modelled terracotta winged horse with legs and rear portion broken. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets. The plume was indicated by a slightly raised ridge with punched circlet-marks; the punched circlets were also found on the front of the neck. Applied rider and one of the wings were missing. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 551/G (1958-59). VSG III.

**ELEPHANTS**

**PI. LVII**

1. Fragment of a hand-modelled terracotta elephant, head and legs missing. Very fat body. Applied rope tied round the body for holding the saddle was partly missing. The tail was also shown by applique. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 550/G (1958-59). VSG III.

2. Hand-modelled terracotta elephant, legs, ears and a portion of trunk broken. Eyes were shown by small pellets within incised lozenges. The head and trunk had punched circlets and each of the shoulder, chest and waist had a linear incision on the back. From an early level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 324/G (1958-59). VSG II.


166


6. Hand-modelled terracotta elephant, legs and a portion of the trunk missing and tail broken. Eyes were shown by punched circlets within incised lozenges. The trunk had an incised vertical herring bone-design and back had one horizontal row and one vertical row of punched circlets. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 1057/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

7. Head and trunk of a terracotta elephant. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets and the head and trunk had the impressions of punched circlets. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1853/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

8. Hand-modelled of a terracotta elephant, legs, tail and a portion of trunk broken. Eyes were shown by punched circlets within lozenges. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 3006/G (1959-60). VSG XIX.


11. Hand-modelled terracotta elephant, legs and tail missing. Oblique lineal marks touching a vertical straight line from both sides were incised on the trunk which was bent at the end. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 348/C (1960-61). VSC IV.

MISCELLANEOUS

Pl. LVIII

1. Terracotta animal figurine, possibly wild cat, with its body marked with nail-pressions. Mouth was indicated by a cat-slit. A transverse nailed hole across the jaws. From a well in Chakrāmūta area. Red colour. Reg. No. 3769/C (1959-60).


3. Hand-modelled terracotta deer, horns broken. Mouth was indicated by a cat-slit. Feet had transverse holes for holding axles of the wheels. From a late level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 4387/C (1960-61). VSC IV.


5. Same as above. Smaller in size. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 2792/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


8. Head of a terracotta animal figurine (possibly monkey) with erect ears. Eyes were indic-


12. Fragment of a terracotta crocodile, applied on the profile of a pot, rear portion missing. Outer back bone was indicated by an incised herring bone design. Eyes were indicated by incised circles within incised lozenges. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1432/G (1958-59). VSG XIII.

13. Hand-modelled terracotta reptile, possibly snake, rear portion missing. Eyes were indicated by punched circles. Triangular finger's nail-pressions over the body just below the double linear incision around the neck. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1157/G (1958-59). VSG II.


Pl. LIX

1. Terracotta humped bull. Archaic. Eyes were indicated by finger's pressions and nostrils by nail pressions. Feet had transverse holes for holding axles of wheels. From a late level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3427/G (1960-61). VSC VI.

2. Terracotta Nāndi. Rear portion from shoulder missing. Eyes were indicated by pinned holes. Chaplet over forehead and bridle around neck were shown by applique. Pinned dots over bridle and impressions of spiked wheels over forehead, chaplet and neck. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1019/G (1958-59). VSG XII.

3. Terracotta humped bull, hump shown by applique. Horns and legs broken. Nostrils were indicated by pinned holes. Double horizontal linear incision over shoulder and waist. A transverse hole across the nose for passing the string. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1845/G (1958-59). VSG IXE.


5. Fragment of a terracotta lion, manes shown by applique. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2856/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

6. Fragment of a terracotta tiger, head and legs broken. Marks of pin-scratches over body. Eyes were indicated by pinned holes. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2978/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


9. Terracotta animal figurine, possibly rhinoceros, legs broken. Eyes were indicated by big applied pellets. Crude. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2450/G (1959-60). VSG. XVII.

NĀGA FIGURINES

**PL. LX**

1. Terracotta nāga figurine with hood raised. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets. Five horizontal incised lines were over the frontal side of the neck, below which were three punched circlets. Further below were three punched circlets between two groups of double horizontal incised lines below which were incised criss-cross designs over a group of three horizontal incised lines. From a late level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3550/C (1961-62). VSC VIII.

2. Same as above. Eyes were indicated by applied pellets just below a group of dozen horizontal incised lines and above a punched circlet. Below a double line a cross was incised over a group of seven horizontal incisions below which the space was filled with punched circlets. From an early level of Period II. Grey colour. Reg. Nos. 3739/V & 3741/V (1961-62). VSV II.


4. Same as no. 1. Hood broken. One incised circlet represented the eye of the nāga, below which was incised criss-cross design in between two groups of horizontal incised lines. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 830/G (1958-59). VSG VIII.


8. Same as no. 5. Hood broken. Above the criss-cross design was a row of punched circlets. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 579/G (1958-59). VSG II.

9. Hood of a terracotta nāga, top broken. Eyes were indicated by applied pellets in between two groups of horizontal incised lines. Between the two eyes were two vertical parallel incised lines. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3378/G (1960-61). VSC IV.

10. Terracotta nāga, hood broken. The neck had the impression of three punched circlets below which were two incised crosses between two groups of double incised lines. The spaces in the vertical opposite angles had incised criss-cross designs and a punched circlet respectively. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 696/G (1958-59). VSG II.

11. Terracotta nāga figurine, hood broken. The frontal side of the neck had an impression of punched circlet just below a semi-circular line of oblique incised scratches. Further

---

1 Hood and body were broken and registered separately. Hence two Reg. Nos.
below were five horizontal incised lines below which was a row of oblique lineal incision in between two horizontal rows of punched circlets. At the lowest possible were five horizontal lineal incisions. From an early level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 736/G (1958-59). VSG II.

12. Terracotta नाग्य figurre, hood broken. Two groups of criss-crosses, the upper being thicker and the lower thinner, were incised on the frontal side in between two groups of horizontal incised double line. Above this was a horizontal row of punched circlets just below a group of horizontal lineal incisions. From an early level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1952/K (1957-58). VSK IV C.

13. Terracotta नाग्य figure, hood broken. The frontal side of the neck had a punched circlet in between two groups of horizontal lineal incisions below which was a horizontal row of punched circlets. At the lowest possible was horizontal criss-cross design between two groups of double lineal incisions. From a late level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3580/C (1961-62). VSC VIII.

14. Terracotta नाग्य figure, hood broken. The frontal side had a cross, the vertical opposite angles had incised criss-crosses and double circlets plus criss-crosses respectively. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3690/C (1961-62). VSC VIII.

BIRD FIGURINES

PI. LXI


2. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure, head missing. Crude. Unspread wings were indicated by oblique lineal incisions and back was shown by a vertical row of punched circlets. From a mid-level of Period II. Greyish. Red colour. Reg. No. 3475/C (1960-61). VSC V.

3. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure, with unspread wings indicated by a few oblique lineal incisions. Eyes were indicated by applied pellets. A transverse hole across the beak. From a mid-level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 3516/C (1960-61). VSC III.

4. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure, head broken. Unspread wings were indicated by oblique lineal incisions. From a late level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 4301/G (1959-60). VSG XIX.

5. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure, back partly broken. Crude. Unspread wings were indicated by oblique lineal incisions. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 3221/C (1960-61). VSC III.

6. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure with a pointed beak. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets and unspread wings were shown by applique. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 2578/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


8. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figure with erect head and unspread wings. Wings were shown by applique with oblique lineal incisions over them. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 1809/K (1957-58). VSK IV A.


11. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figurine with a pointed beak and eyes represented by punched circlets. Unspread wings were indicated by oblique lineal incisions. From a mid-level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 1815/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

12. Hand-modelled terracotta bird figurine, partly broken. Eyes were indicated by punched circlets and unspread wings by applique. From a late level of Period IV. Grey colour. Reg. No. 3069/G (1959-60). VSG XX.


CHAPTER VII

BEADS, PENDANTS, EARLOBES AND BANGLES

_Beads:_ Hitherto no sites in India have singly yielded as many beads as have been unearthed by our excavations. We have found as many as one thousand four hundred and twelve beads of diverse materials from different levels of our excavations. Of all, only two hundred and fifty-one representative specimens have been illustrated in the present work; others, being duplicates, were not included in the illustration. Besides, a locket was found in the group of thirty-one beads of terracotta and two shell pendants, making probably a garland. It is worth-mentioning that a hoard of one hundred and twenty-one beads of semi-precious stones was unearthed along with the silver amulets from the Kuśana level at the Rājā Viśāla Kā Garh.

Terracotta figurines, found from the site, suggest that both males and females of ancient Viśālī wore garlands of beads, and the discovery of beads in such a large number confirms this conclusion. Further, these beads bear witness to the fact that the people of Viśālī, specially women, adorned their bodies with different kinds of ornaments in which beads possibly had the largest share. The semi-precious nature of stone, used in the making of beads, reflects, without any doubt, the wealthy character of ancient Viśālīans.

_Pl. LXIII A, Fig. 50_

2. Amethyst: thin barrel hexagonal. From Marpasaunā mound the earth of which was redeposited most probably from Period III. Reg. No. 3601/V (1961-62). VSV I.
6. Amethyst: small hexagonal. From an upper level of Period II. Reg. No. 3318/C (1960-61). VSC V.
10. Amethyst: peculiar shape, longitudinal, one end hexagonal and the other pentagonal. From the early level of Period IV. Reg. No. 989/G (1958-59). VSG II.
13. Amethyst : peculiar shape; one end hexagonal and the other pentagonal. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 52/K (1957-58). VSK IA.

Pl. LXI B, Fig. 51

8. Shell: segmented double holed rectangular. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 4280/G (1959-60), VSK XVIII.

Fig. 51. Stone, coral, glass, shell and terracotta beads.


Pl. LXIII, Fig. 52.


22. Carnelian: banded long barrel, four bands being in white on light red surface. From an early level of Period II. Reg. No. 1659/K (1957-58). VSK III.


25. Carnelian: long barrel circular, having partly white surface and partly whitish red. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 3525/C (1960-61). VSC V.


*Pl. LXIV, Fig. 53*


BEADS ETC.


PI. LXV, Fig. 54


BEADS ETC.


29. Quartz: truncated bicone circular with one end white and a white band in the middle of the profile. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 3598/C (1961-62). VSG VIII.


Pl. LXVI A, Fig. 55A


183
Fig. 35. A. Stone beads. B. Miscellaneous beads.
10. Soap stone (of variegated colour) : long barrel circular. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1676/G (1958-59), VSG IXD.

Pl. LXVI B; Fig. 55 B.


Pl. LXVII A, Fig. 66 A

Fig. 56. A. Stone, glass, bone and terracotta beads. B. Stone, glass, shell and horn beads.


Pl. LXVII B, Fig. 56 B


5. Jasper: fragmentary piece; long barrel circular. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 2055/K (1957-58), VSK IV E.


12. Jasper: long barrel circular. From a mid-level of Period III Reg No. 2724/G (1959-60), VSG XVII.


14. Glass: peculiar shape, partly broken, hump on both ends, one side bulged and other flat. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 3383/C (1960-61), VSC IV.


A hoard of one hundred and twenty-one beads of semi-precious stone was found along with ten silver (alloy-type) amulets in a miniature earthen pot from a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 2054/G (1958-59). VSG XVI. Out of them only fifteen specimens have been illustrated here, as others were duplicates.

2. Carnelian: peculiar shape, pendant-like.
3. Agate: long bicone circular.
7. Carnelian: standard diamond faceted square.

188
Fig. 57. A. Stone, terracotta, stucco and coral beads. B. Stone beads.
15. Agate: banded long barrel circular.

**Pt. LXIX**

2. Same as above. Smaller in size and thicker collared mouth. Grey colour. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 3411/C (1960-61), VSC VI.
3. Same as above: Bigger hole, collar broken. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour. Reg. No. 3474/C (1960-61), VSC V.
6. Same as above: Smaller in size. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 2552/G (1959-60), VSG XVII.
7. Same as above: Smaller in size. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 2634/G (1959-60), VSG XVIII.

**Pt. LXX A**

A pearl-sudded locket of brass was found along with thirty-one terracotta beads and two shell pendants. Of the beads, twenty were spherical, nine spherical gadrooned and two were helmet-shaped with impressed floral design. All these were found from a burial in a late level of Period V. Reg. Nos. 1049/G & 1050/G (1958-59), VSG XIII.

**Pendants:** Thirteen pendants were found from our excavations; they were of different materials and shapes. Seven specimens were made of terracotta and were well-baked, three of copper coins of the period concerned, two of stone and one of bone. Besides there were two-shell pendants, discussed along with beads (see Pt. LXXA).

**Pt. LXX B**

1. Terracotta: peculiar shape, partly broken, having a triple bordered circular design beside a double-lined angular design; the mid-border of the former and one of the lines of the


4. Terracotta: circular with embossed floral designs on one side, the other side being flat, and a hole near the border. From a later level of Period IV. Black colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 2712/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


7. Bull-coloured sand-stone: segmented unholed; it was used as pendant probably with a string tied round between the segments. From a mid-level Period of II. Reg. No. 3709/V (1961-62). VSV II.

8. Terracotta: peculiar shape, seemed as if it were a bangle-piece of rectangular section, partly broken, curved and oblique grooves on one side and deep horizontal and vertical grooves on the other, finger-pressed projected top with a hole. From an early level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Hand-made. Reg. No. 2542/G (1958-59). VSG XVIII.


10. Terracotta: quadrilateral with floral designs. The object, just after it was dried in the sun, was scraped with a blunt-edged instrument. Two-holes near the border of one side. From a late level of Period III. Red colour. Moulded. Reg. No. 1942/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

**Pl. LXXI**

Three copper coins, belonging to East India Company, were used as pendants or amulets. From a pit cut directly from the surface. Reg. No. 1050/G (1958-59), VSGXIII

A. Obverse: Cross between two lions, dated 1889.

B. Reverse: Circular legend read "East India Company" and in the circle read "One quarter anna".

**Earlobes**: Fifteen earlobes, twelve of terracotta and three of stone, found from our excavations, have been illustrated here.

**Pl. LXXII**


2. Earlobe of stone (jasper) with a depressed round section and concentric circles on both sides. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 2236/G (1958-59). VSG IXF.

4. Same as above, but bigger than nos. 2 and 3. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 2048/G (1958-59). VSG VIII A.


6. Earlobe of terracotta, having cylindrical stalk of which the conical terminal and the depressed end were decorated with spirals. This may have been the representation of the artistic designs in repousse found on gold earlobes. (See Pl. LXXV, Nos. 11, 12). From an upper level of Period IV. Grey colour. Reg. No. 2707/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


10. Same as no. 6, but smaller in size. From an early level of Period III. Grey colour. Reg. No. 2124/G (1958-59). VSG XVI.

11. Same as no. 6, but bigger and sharpened pointed terminal. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 2228/G (1958-59). VSG IX F.

12. Same as no. 6, but thicker, bigger and the pointed terminal marked with partly grooves of spirals and partly with those of squares. From a late level of Period II. Grey colour. Reg. No. 2034/G (1958-59). VSG IV.

13. Same as above, but smaller and pointed terminal having only thin spiral-decorations. From an early level of Period V. Grey colour. Reg. No. 87/G (1958-59). VSG III.


15. Same as above, but smaller and having more depressed profile. From a pit directly cut from the surface. Reg. No. 1148/G (1958-59). VSG II.

Bangles: Forty-two bangle-pieces of varied materials, viz., terracotta, bone, shell, lac etc., were found from different levels of our site; the following specimens were worth imagining.

Pl. LXXIII


10. Stone bangle piece, convex in section. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 3362/C (1960-61). VSC V.


PI. LXXIV


2. Stone bangle piece, rectangular in section with a lineal depression all around. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 2456/G. (1959-60). VSG XVII.

3. Bone bangle, very small, looking like a finger’s ring, flat in section. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 3519/C (1960-61). VSC VI.


5. Ivory bangle piece, rectangular in section. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 2540/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.


10. Fragment of the above.


17. Bone bangle piece, rectangular in section. From a late level of Period V. Reg. No. 4263/G (1959-60). VSG XX.


CHAPTER VIII

MISCELLANEOUS OBJECTS

Our excavations yielded some miscellaneous objects of different materials consisting of gold, silver, copper, iron, bone, stone, terracotta etc. from the different levels of the site.

Gold Objects: All gold objects were recovered from a late level of Period III at the Garh area. Some gold objects were found in a group, put in a miniature pot, near which was another miniature pot containing debased silver amulets and one hundred and twenty-one beads of semiprecious stones (Pl. XII). These gold objects (Reg. No. 2056/G (1958-59), VSG XV) consisted of (a) two ear-ornaments with their interior filled with copper, having artistic designs in repousse (Pl. LXXV, Nos. 11, 12); (b) two ear-rings of solid gold with their thin ends tied round with very thin gold wire (Pl. LXXV, Nos. 5, 6); (c) two ornamented conch-shaped bull’s (Pl. LXXV, Nos. 1, 3); we discovered such a terracotta ornamented bull from the same level (Pl. LXXVI A); (d) a standing human figure in the Kustana-Mathura style with a turban on head and double garland in neck, wearing dhoti with a prominent hanging loop to the right, and holding cowries with both hands (Pl. LXXV, No. 9) and (e) a hair clip or armlet (Pl. LXXV, No. 2). The last three had hollow tubes behind (Pl. LXXVII, Nos. A, B). Besides, a fragmentary gold necklace was found from the filling of the mud-rampart (defence wall of phase II), and a gold ring was obtained from a regular layer of Period III.

The necklace was made of double-pronged and double-holed gold-leaves, being attached together with the help of double segmented pipes in between. The necklace may have been bigger in size; we discovered only eight leaves and eight pipes (Pl. LXXXVIII, No. A). Reg. No. 4253/G (1959-60). VSG XVII.

The gold ring was made of a thin round gold wire without any design on it. Reg. No. 1896/G (1958-59). VSG XVI. Pl. LXXXVIII, No. B.

Silver Objects: As referred to above, debased silver amulets were found along with gold objects and beads. These amulets were thin leaves of different shapes; they were eight in number, having impressed and embossed designs. They may have been the parts of a necklace or garland. Reg. No. 2055/G (1958-59). VSG XV.

Copper Objects: The excavation yielded a good number of copper objects from different levels; the worthwhile specimens are as follows:

Antimony rods:

Pl. LXXIX

1. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at one end. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1827/K (1957-58).


3. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 4279/G (1959-60).

4. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at one end and smaller than no. 1. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 3675/C (1961-62).
5. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends and thinner than no. 3. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 3582/G (1951-52).

6. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends and thinner and smaller than no. 3. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 554/G (1958-59).

7. Antimony rod of round section, thickened and pointed at the ends and smaller than nos. 3 and 5. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 552/G (1958-59).

8. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends and smaller than all the similar types mentioned above. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 4287/G (1959-60).

9. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends; the ends were thicker than no. 8. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1420/G (1958-59).


11. Curved antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends and slightly bigger and thicker than no. 10. From a late level of Period III. Reg. 337/G (1958-59).

12. Curved antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends and thicker and bigger than no. 11. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 962/G (1958-59).


Pl. LXXX


3. Antimony rod of round section, thickened and pointed at the ends and smaller than no. 2. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1940/G (1958-59).


5. Antimony rod of round section, thickened and pointed at the ends and smaller than no. 3. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 783/G (1958-59).

6. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends, slightly curved at the centre. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 850/G (1958-59).

7. Antimony rod of round section, thickened and pointed at the ends, slightly curved at one half. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1163/G (1958-59).

8. Antimony rod of round section, thickened at one end, the other end being pointed and curved like a hook. From the surface of the Garh. Reg. No. 3772/G (1959-60).


10. Antimony rod of thin round section, slightly thickened at one end, other end being thin and pointed. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 33/K (1957-58).

11. Antimony rod of thin round section, thickened at one end, other end being thin. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 27/K (1957-58).
MISCELLANEOUS OBJECTS

12. Antimony rod of round section, thickened and pointed at one end; other end being broken. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1287/G (1958-59).


15. Curved antimony rod of round section, thickened at one end and thinned and pointed at the other; it is longer than all mentioned above in the list of the present plate. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 1399/G (1958-59).

16. Curved antimony rod of flat section, one end being broken. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 43/K (1957-58).


Miscellaneous Copper Objects:


2. Antimony rod of round section thickened at one end. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 4002/C (1959-60).


14. Bent antimony rod of round section thickened at one end. The object was slightly truncated at both ends. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 309/K (1957-58).

Pl. LXXXII

1. Fragment of a bangle, round in section, with the middle portion tied round with thinner copper wire. From the surface of the Garh. Reg. No. 3773/G (1959-60).


5. Fragment of an antimony rod, round in section. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 3407/C (1960-61).


9. Fragment of a bangle, round in section with its middle thinned and tied with thinner copper wire which was partly missing. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 2530/G (1959-60).

10. Fragment of an antimony rod of round section, thickened at the ends. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 4008/C (1959-60).

11. Fragment of an antimony rod, very thin and round in section. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 3305/C (1960-61).


Copper Bowls:

1. Copper deep bowl with a featureless rim and a thickened profile. Corroded. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 1611/G (1958-59). Plate LXXXIII, No. 1; Fig. 58, No. 2.

2. Copper shallow bowl with a featureless rim and a thinned profile. Corroded. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 2972/G (1959-60). Plate LXXXIII, No. 2; Fig. 58, No. 1.
MISCELLANEOUS OBJECTS

Fig. 58


*Pendant*: A copper ear-recipient with a globular butt and double hole at the top-end. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 103/K (1957-58). Plate LXXXIV, No. 2.

*Rings*: Our excavations yielded two rings of solid copper.
1. Finger ring of copper, round in section, badly corroded. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 3027/K (1957-58). Plate LXXXIV, No. 3.

*Copper and iron bells*: Four bells were discovered from Period III. These bells were tied as pendants through a string around the necks of domestic animals.

*Iron objects*: A few iron objects including implements were obtained from the different levels of the site. Some good examples have been illustrated below:

*Pl. LXXXVI*


5. Lance of round section with a pointed end. From a late level of Period IV. Reg No. 1643A/G (1958-59).


**Pl. LXXXVII**

1. Dagger with a tang, having a slightly flared-out edge, partly broken. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 4011/C (1959-60).


*Bone objects*: Our excavations yielded a few bone pins and arrow-heads from the levels of Periods II and III.

**Pl. LXXXVIII**

1. Bone arrow-head with pronged side-edges, pointed at the end, partly broken. From a late level of Period II. Reg. No. 3437/C (1960-61). VSC V.

2. Same as above, but smaller in size. From an early level of Period II. Reg. No. 3496/C (1960-61). VSC V.

3. Bone arrow-head with a socket for the shaft-tenon. From an early level of Period II. Reg. No. 3498/C (1960-61). VSC V.


5. Bone arrow-head with a triangular section, having a socket for the shaft-tenon. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No 3340/C (1960-61). VSC IV.


7. Bone arrow-head, very long and tanged. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 3150/C (1960-61). VSC V.

8. Tanged bone arrow-head, tang broken. From an early level of Period II. Reg. No. 3499/C (1960-61). VSC V.
9. Tanged bone-arrow-head, roughly fashioned, tang partly broken. From a late level of

10. Bone-point with double end, roughly fashioned, centrally thick. From the surface of

11. Tanged bone arrow-head, long, tang roughly fashioned. From the surface. Chakrāmdās

12. Tanged bone arrow-head, tang missing, centrally flat in section. From an early level of
Period II. Reg. No. 3499/C (1960-61). VSC V.

13. Tanged bone arrow-head, tang broken, point sharpened. From an early level of Period
II. Reg. No. 3472/C (1960-61). VSC V.

14. Double-ended bone-point, roughly fashioned centrally thick body. From an early level

Antlers: A few fragments of antlers were discovered from different levels. Five good
specimens have been preserved and illustrated below:

Pl. LXXXIX

1. Double branched antler, bigger branch broken at the end. From a mid-level of

2. Fragment of an antler, lower and upper portions missing. From a mid-level of Period IV.
Reg. No. 2918/G (1959-60).

3. Fragment of an antler, lower and upper portions missing, comparatively thinner than
no. 2. From a late level of Period III. Reg. No. 3325/C (1960-61).

4. Fragment of a double branched antler, upper portion missing. From a mid-level of
Period III. Reg. No. 3360/C (1960-61).

5. Fragment of a double branched antler, lower portion missing. From a mid-level of

Miscellaneous bone objects:

1. A rectangular object of bone, flat. From a mid-level of Period III. Reg. No. 3460/C

2. Bone piece; round in section, possibly was made to be used as a pendant. From an

3. Fragment of a bone object (probably a bangle), beautifully carved with a row of circlets
between two horizontal lines. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 611/G (1958-59).
Plate LXXXVI B, No. 3.

4. Fragment of a bone object, similar to no. 1. From a late level of Period II. Reg.
No. 3453/C (1960-61). Plate LXXXVI, No. 4.

Stone objects: Besides stone beads and earlobes, our excavations yielded two stone
sculptures and a few weights from the different levels of the site.

Sculptures:

1. Figure of Buddha: Plaque with a headless human figure of possibly Buddha, seated in
padmāsana on a pedestal adorned with a deer and a chakra. Greyish buff coloured sand


Weights: Thirty-two weights of different sizes were discovered from different strata of our site; such weights are reported from various sites in northern India, mostly in association with the Northern Black Polished Ware. They were generally of red jasper, and were well-polished and cylindrical; a few specimens were of steatite and soap-stone. Fourteen specimens have been illustrated (Pl. XC); they weigh 10.2848, 3.0720, 7.4958, 2.8316, 10.5302, 5.6214, 6.1418, 5.6704, 7.1610, 12.2192, 8.8700, 9.4620, 19.8990, 12.8096 grams respectively. One of the weights, which has not been illustrated here, weighed 27.9730 grams.

Stone Pestles:

Pl. XCI

1. Long circular, thickened in the middle and comparatively thinner towards both the ends. From a mid-level of Period IV. Reg. No. 4027/C (1959-60).


Stone Śāligrāma:


Terracotta Objects:

Balls: Out of thirty terracotta balls of different sizes, recovered from the different levels of our excavations, fifteen representative specimens have been illustrated in the present. These terracotta balls were plain and round, being red in colour due to open-kiln firing. Such balls are reported from different sites in India, Sumer, Egypt and Indus Valley not only in terracotta but also in shell, faience and stone. Our specimens varied in diameter from \( \frac{1}{4} \)" to 2"; they may have been used as pebbles in slings or sling- bows. Pl. XCII.

Wheels: Fifty-eight terracotta wheels were unearthed from the different levels of Vaiśāli; they were used in toy-carts of their respective Periods. Of the whole lot, thirteen representative types have been illustrated here.

Pl. XCIII

1. Plano-convex wheel with hub prominent on both sides, having no spokes. Red colour. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 593/G (1958-59), VSG III.
2. Double-convex wheel with hub prominent on both sides, having spokes with designs of nails in between spokes joined to the hub. From an early level of Period III. Reg. No. 1174/G (1958-59). VSG II.

3. Double-convex wheel with the hub prominent on both sides; having incised spokes joined to the hub. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Reg. No. 48/K (1957-58). VSK IA.

4. Double-convex wheel with the hub prominent on both sides, having impressed spokes and nails; spokes were joined with the hub. From an early level of Period II. Red colour with a wash. Reg. No. 2291/G (1958-59). VSG V.

5. Plano-convex wheel with the prominent hub and impressed designs of spokes and nails on one side only. From the surface. Red colour with a wash Garh area.

6. Hubless wheel, roughly fashioned edge; it was made of a pot-sherd. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 3290/C (1960-61). VSC IV.

7. Plano-convex wheel with the prominent hub and impressed thick spokes on one side only. From an early level of Period II. Greyish red colour. Reg. No. 1978/K (1957-58). VSK IVC.

8. Wheel with impressed prominent hub and thick spokes on one side only. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 355/K (1957-58). VSK IB.


10. Double-convex wheel with hub and impressed designs of spokes and nails prominent on both sides. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour with a wash. Reg. No. 2084/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII.

11. Double-convex wheel with the hub prominent on both sides, having no spokes. Very small specimen. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 706/K (1957-58). VSK IIC.


Terracotta skin-rubbers: Fourteen terracotta skin-rubbers were discovered from the different levels of our site; we have illustrated only seven representative specimens.

Pl. XCV

1. Solid barrel-shaped skin-rubber1 with deeply incised triangular designs on the profile and partly plain on both ends. From a late level of Period III. Red colour with a slip. Reg. No. 2754/G (1959-60). VSG XVIII. We found four such specimens from our excavations.

2. Boat-shaped skin rubber with three compartments. From a late level of Period II. Grey colour with black slip. Reg. No. 3522/C (1960-61). VSC VI.

---

1 Chirand excavations reveal that such skin-rubbers were used as corn-rubbers also, as the objects were found with corns stuck to their cavities.
3. Same as above, but only one compartment. From a late level of Period III. Red colour with a wash. Reg. No. 3105/K (1957-58). VSK IVF.


5. Same as above, but bigger in size. From a mid-level of Period II. Red colour with a wash. Reg. No. 3419/C (1960-61). VSC V.


7. Rectangular terracotta skin-rubber with incised lineal incision on both sides. Very thick. From a mid-level of Period II. Reg. No. 3179/K (1957-58). VSK IVG.

**Terracotta dabberr, rattle, cross bars and mould**: Dabbers, recovered from Period II, III and IV, were six, out of which five were complete and in good condition and one fragmentary. All dabbers were of one type, but of different sizes; only three representative sizes have been included in the illustration. These dabbers were used by potters in dabbing pots when moist. Our excavations yielded one representative of each of terracotta rattle, cross-bar and a particular kind of mould.

**Pl. XCV**


2. Same as above, but handle being a little more prominent than the above one, and also smaller in size. From an upper level of Period II. Reg. No. 3707/V (1961-62).

3. Same as above, but slightly bigger than the above one. From an early level of Period IV. Red colour.

4. Globular rattle with hollow inside, having a small hole for pouring small rubble inside. The object showed an evidence of a handle, possibly solid, which was broken. This may have been used both as a toy of the children and as a hanging rattle tied with a string round an animal's neck. From a late level of Period III. Red. colour. Reg. No. 3676/C (1961-62).

5. Cross-bar, bar being rectangular in section. It may have been a representative of window-bars. From a mid-level of Period III. Red colour. Reg. No. 3234/C (1960-61).

6. Circular terracotta mould having a deeply incised design of five concentric circles. From an early level of Period III. Red colour.

   Such a specimen with four concentric circles, was found at this site in 1950.

**Pendant**: Terracotta triangular pendant with a hole at the vertex for passing the string. It was possibly meant for an animal. From a late level of Period IV. Red colour. Reg. No. 3507/C (1960-61). Plate LXXXIV, No. 5.

**Discs**: A few discs of different materials were also discovered; nine good specimens have been illustrated here.


---

1. K. Deva and V. Mishra, *Vaisali Excavation 1950*, p. 58; pl. XXC.
MSICELLANEOUS OBJECTS


Dice: A few dice in terracotta and bone were discovered; the good specimens, numbering eight in terracotta and three in bone have been illustrated below:

Terracotta Dice:

2. Terracotta die, rectangular thick. A cross having three lineal incisions in each angle was incised on the frontal side. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 3071/G (1959-60). Plate XCVI, No. 7.
6. Terracotta die, long, rectangular in section. The sides had one, two, three and four nailed holes respectively. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 2113/G (1958-59). Plate XCVII, No. 5.
8. Terracotta die, thick, square in section. All the six sides had one, two, three, four, five, and six nailed holes respectively. From a late level of Period IV. Reg. No. 161/G (1958-59). Plate XCVII, No. 8.

Bone Dice:


*Copper Nūpura:*

Vaiśālī: Partial view of the surrounding wall of Abhiṣeka Puṣkariṇī. See pages 5, 11.
Vaišali (VSK IV): Ring wells of the pre-tank Period. See page 12.
Vaisali:
A. Buddha-relic-casket.
See page 22.

Vaisali: B. Buddha-relic-casket with its contents displayed. See page 22.
Partial View

Plate IX

Counting all the three phases. See pages 251 and 119.
Vaīśāli: Section showing the massive rampart. See page 26.
Valdai: Plan view of military barracks after excavation. See pages 26, 118.
Network of structures belonging to three different periods. See page 29.
Vaissali: Plan of network of structures showing the evidence of a drain. See page 31.
Vaišālt: General view of the northern mound of BhIm-sen-kā-Pallā before excavation. See page 33.
Vaiśāli: General view of the southern mound of Bhīṃ-Sen-kā-Pallā before excavation. See pages 33, 34.
Vaišali: Section showing relic materials in the northern mound of Bhit-sen-kā-pallā. See page 35.
Vaiśālī (northern mound of Bhitā-Senā-Pāṭāla): Close view of relic material. See page 35.
Vaiśāli (Marpasaunā) : General view while under operation. See page 38.
Vaišali: Painted Grey Ware. Period II. See pages 41, 43, 44.
VAIŚĀLI EXCAVATIONS 1958-62

VAIŚĀLI: Muslim glazed ware, Period V. See page 42.
Vaišali: Nos. 1-8 terracotta tokens (3rd century B.C.); nos. 7 and 9 terracotta sealings (3rd century B.C.); no. 8 stone seal (3rd century B.C.); nos. 13, 16 and 19 terracotta tokens (2nd century B.C.); nos. 10-12, 15, 17, 18 terracotta sealings (2nd century B.C.); no. 14 bone seal (2nd century B.C.). See pages 111, 112, 115-120.
Vaiśāli: Nos. 20 and 21 terracotta tokens; nos. 22-25 and 35 terracotta seals; nos. 26-34 and 36 terracotta sealings. See pages 120-123.
Vaiśālī: Nos. 37 and 40-49 terracotta sealings; no. 38 terracotta token.
See pages 124-127.
VAISHALI EXCAVATIONS 1958-62

VAISHALI: Nos. 50, 51, 53-56, 58-66 and 68 terracotta sealings; No. 52 terracotta seal; nos 57 and 67 terracotta tokens. See pages 127-129.
Vaišaft : Nos. 69, 71, 73-76, 80-82 and 84-87 terracotta sealings; nos. 70, 77 and 83 terracotta seals; nos. 72 and 78 terracotta tokens; no. 79 copper token. See pages 129, 130.
Vaišali: Nos. 88-90 and 92-96 terracotta sealings; no. 91 terracotta token; no. 97 glass inscription; no. 98 horn token. See pages 36, 130, 131.
Vaiśāil: Nos. 1-8 silver punch-marked coins; no. 4 alloy punch-marked coin; no. 5 silver-coated copper punch-marked coin; nos. 6-15 copper punch-marked coins. See pages 134-136.
Vaisāli: Copper cast coins. See pages 137-140.
Vaišali: Copper cast coins. See pages 140-146.
Vaiśāli: Nos. 46-52 copper cast coins; nos. 53-54 copper coins of Wima Kadphises; nos. 55-57 copper coins of Kaṇiśka. See pages 146-130.
59.铜币 No. 58-60 由哈维卡；No. 61 铜币由贾伊德亚；No. 62 银币由阿卢丁；No. 63 铜币由东印度公司。见第151-152页。
Vaiśāli: Terracotta human figurines. Period IV. See page 159.
VAISALI EXCAVATIONS 1958-62

PLATE XLVIII


Vaishali: A. Terracotta mould, Period III. B. Terracotta moulds, Periods III & IV. See page 162.
Vaiśālī: A: 1. terracotta human head (Period IV); 2. terracotta mythical figurine (Period III); See page 162. B: 1 & 2 stone human figurines; 3. copper human figurine. Periods IV & V. See pages 198, 201.
Vaishali: Terracotta *naigamesa* figurines. Period IV. See pages 162, 163.
Terracotta Figurines, Periods II-IV. See pages 162-163.
Vaisali : A. Stone and coral beads. B. Stone, coral, glass, shell and terracotta beads.
Periods II-IV. See pages 172-176.
VaiššaI: Stone beads, Periods II-IV. See pages 176-178.
A

A. Stone, glass, bone and terracotta beads. B. Stone, glass, shell and horn beads.

Periods II-IV. See pages 185, 187.
VAISHALI EXCAVATIONS 1958-62

PLATE LXVIII

B

VAISHALI: A. Stone, terracotta, stucco and coral beads. B. Stone beads.
Perioids II-IV. See pages 188, 190.

Vaiśālī: A. Locket with terracotta beads. Period V. See page 190.
Vaišolė: A. Obverse sides of copper coin-amulets. B. Reverse sides of those in A.
Period V. See page 191.
Vaiśāli: Gold Objects. Period III. See page 195.
Vaišali: Copper antimony rods, Periods III, IV. Pages 195, 196.
Vaiśāli: Copper-antimony rods. Periods III, IV. Pages 196, 197.
Vaiśāli: 1. Copper taurine (Period IV), page 199; 2. copper nūpura (Period IV), page 206; 3 & 4. copper rings (Period IV), page 199; 5. terracotta pendant (Period IV) page 204.
Vallisæiæ: Copper and iron bells. Periods III, IV. See page 199.
Fig. 31: Stone pestle. Period II-IV. See page 202.